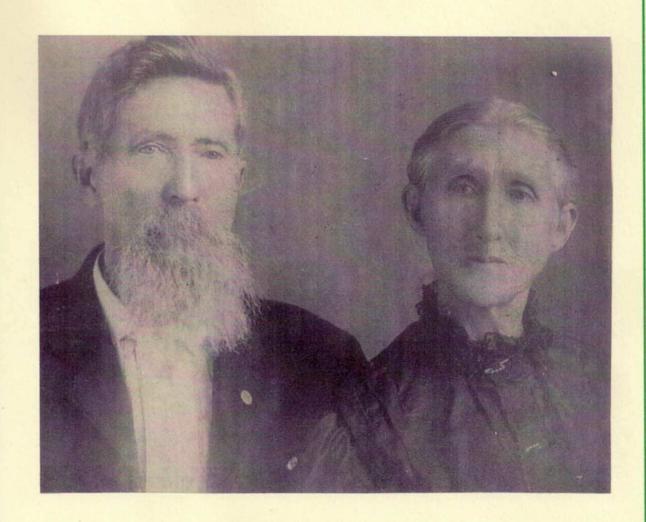
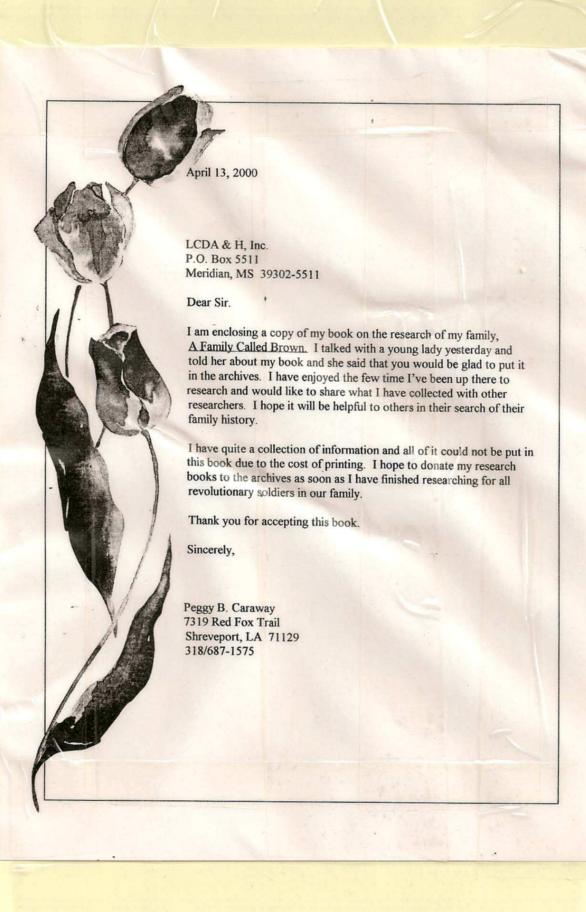
# A FAMILY CALLED BROWN



JOHN A. BROWN AND ELIZA ANN WHITE BROWN

1845 - 1917

1847 - 1923



## A FAMILY CALLED BROWN

WRITTEN AND COMPLIED BY PEGGY BROWN CARAWAY PRIVATELY PRINTED FEBRUARY, 2000

		•	•	
				•
				,
				•
		_		
				÷
	·			
÷			•	

### CONTENTS

## A TRIBUTE TO OUR PAST

FA	MILY CHART'S	1-8
I.	The Brown Family	1 - 68
	Index - Brown Family	1 - 10
	Sources for James A. Brown, Sr.	1 - 9
	Sources for David Montgomery Brown	1 - 4
	Sources for John A. Brown	1 - 7
	Family photograph's - Herbert Clelly Brown Family	1 - 10
	Sources for Herbert Clelly Brown	1 - 4
II.	The Gallman Family	1 - 15
	Index - Gallman Family	1
	Sources for Gallman Family	1 - 3
III.	The Geiger Family	1 - 8
	Index - Geiger Family	1
IV	The White Family	1 - 6
	Index	1
	Sources for White Family	1 - 3

## Contents - cont'd

V.	The Fort Family	1 - 9
	Index - Fort Family	1 - 2
	Sources for Fort Family	1 - 3
VI.	The Prince Family	1 - 8
	Index - Prince Family	1 - 2
	Sources for Prince Family	1 - 5
VII.	The Sugg Family	1 - 9
	Index - Sugg Family	1 - 2
	Sources for Sugg Family	1 - 3

### A TRIBUTE TO OUR PAST

"A Family Called Brown" has been a project for the past two years. In August, 1998 I began to research our family in an effort to become a member of the Daughters of the American Revolution (D.A.R.). It required me to search for proof and documentation that I was a descendant of a revolutionary soldier. I was successful in becoming a member in May, 1999.

Elias Fort, Sr. is the ancestor I was able to prove a direct line. Eliza Ann Fort, wife of David Montgomery Brown, is a descendant of Sgt. Elias Fort, Capt. William Prince, John Prince, Aquilla Sugg, Samuel Northington, Sr. and Samuel Northington, Jr., all of whom were soldiers or patriots in the American Revolution. The Fort family history was well documented and had many good researchers to keep the family records.

Once you get into researching it is difficult to find a stopping place. I have written letters, made phone calls, researched on the internet, borrowed and copied pictures, done research at the Lauderdale County Archives, Meridian, MS. and spent many hours in the genealogy department at our public library, Shreveport, LA. I have found that people are very willing to share information and I have collected so much information that it would cost me a small fortune to print all of it - not to mention the hours it would take to put it in written form.

The Gallman family has given me many pages of information. Some of the best family stories in this book are stories they have written. They have a reunion in June each year south of Jackson, MS. They have extended an invitation for me to attend.

I have gathered the research of others and compiled their information and it is included in this book. It is from their efforts that I give the credit for this book.

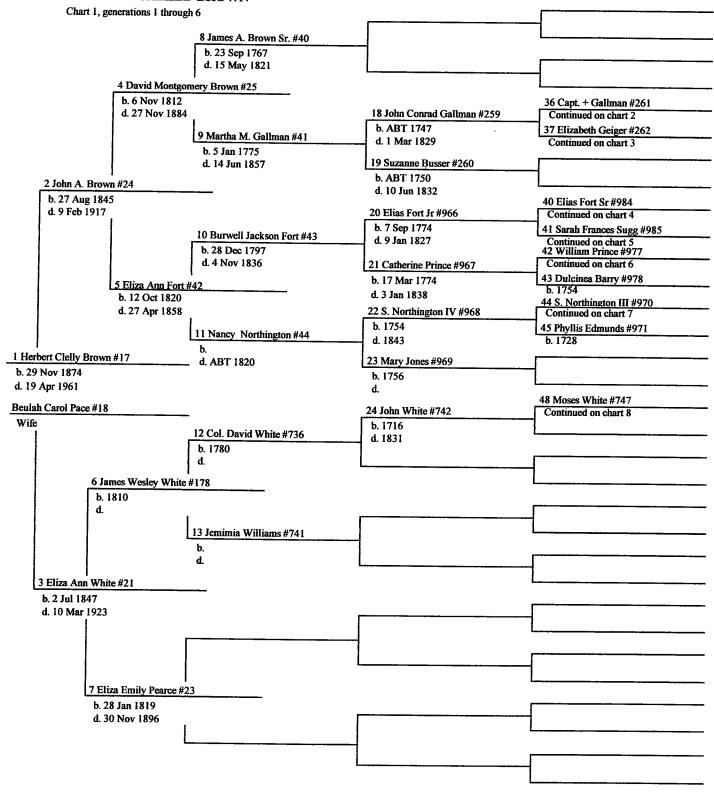
Some of the dates may be incorrect due to the translation from one researcher to another. Please take this information and use it with the possibility that there may be errors.

I hope you will enjoy reading this family information and use it as a guide for future research.

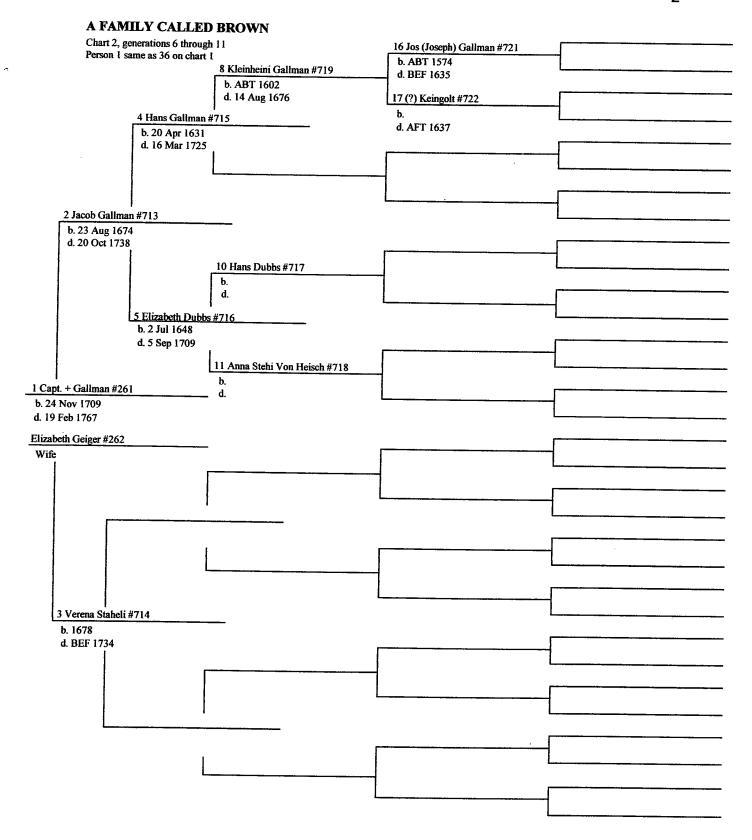
Peggy Brown Caraway 7319 Red Fox Trail Shreveport, LA 71129

	•			
		·		

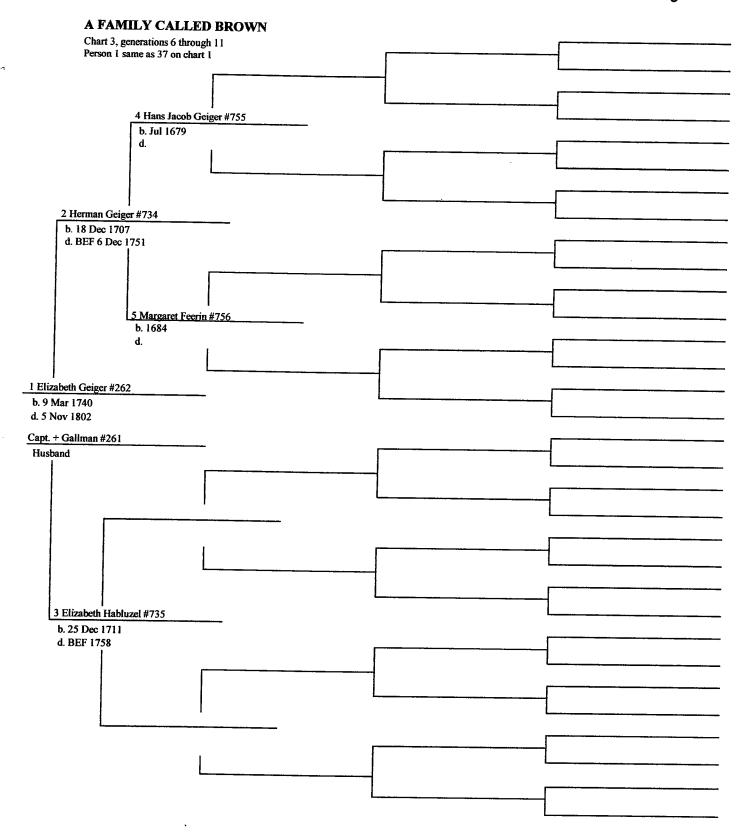
#### A FAMILY CALLED BROWN



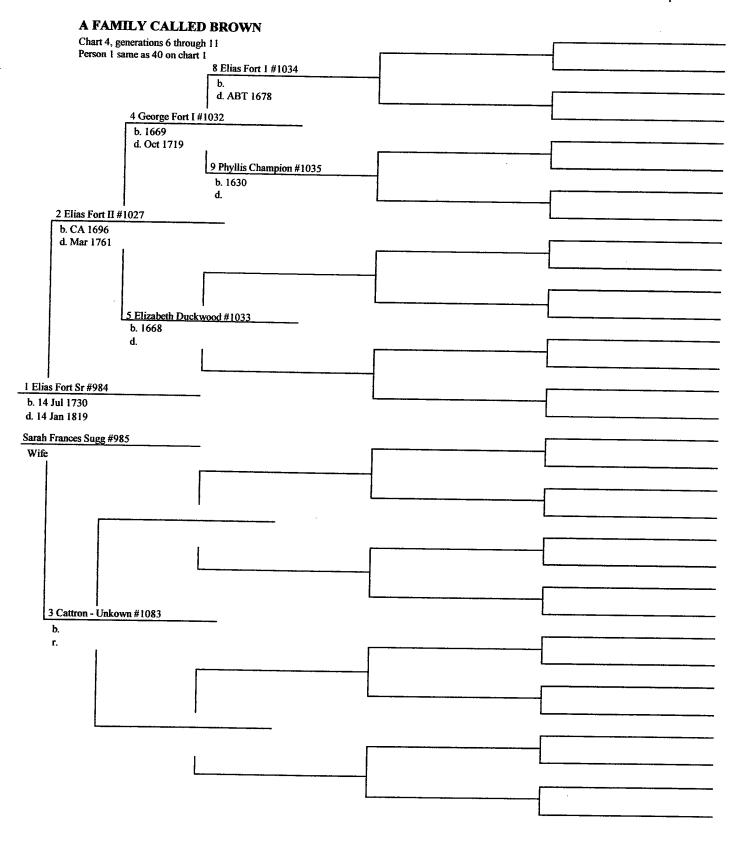
		· ·			



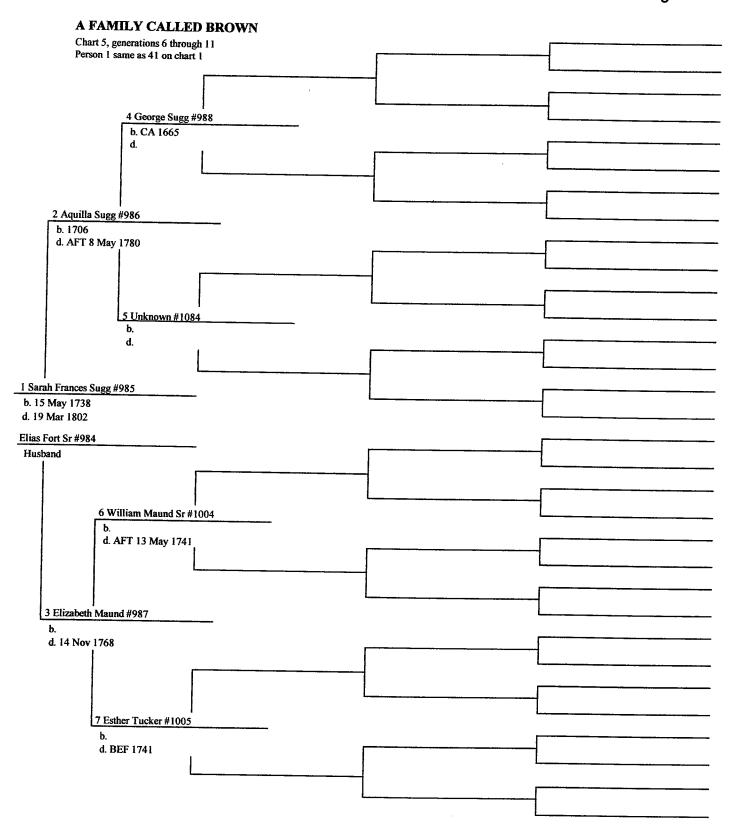
	•		

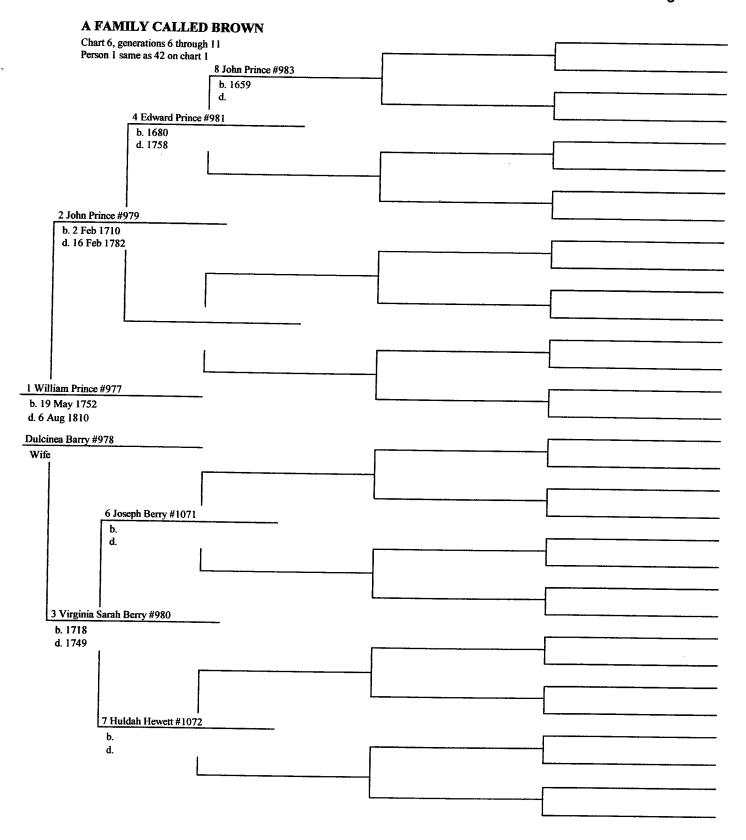


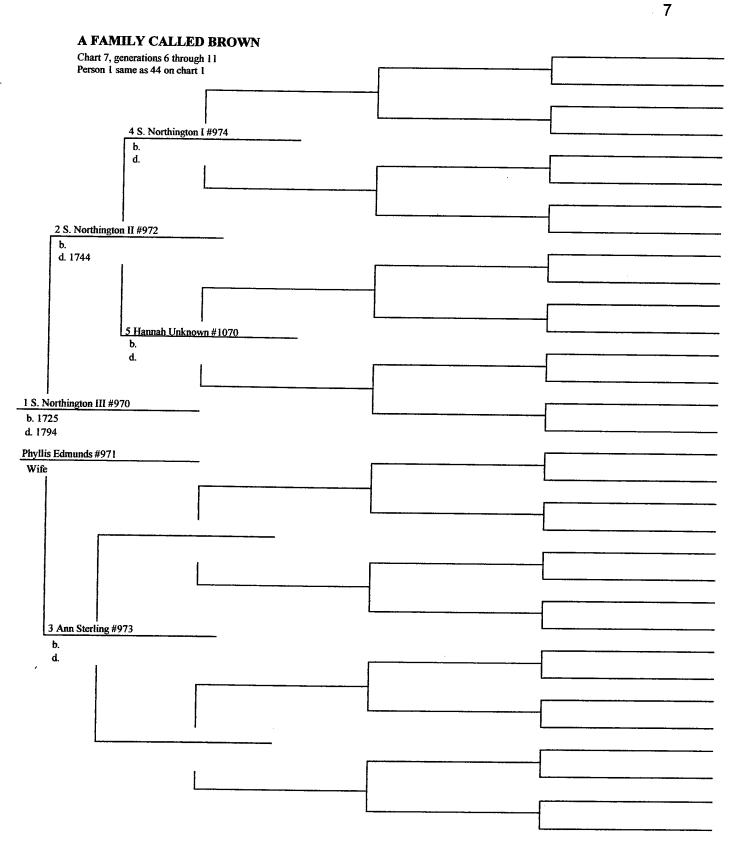
-	•		•	
		•		



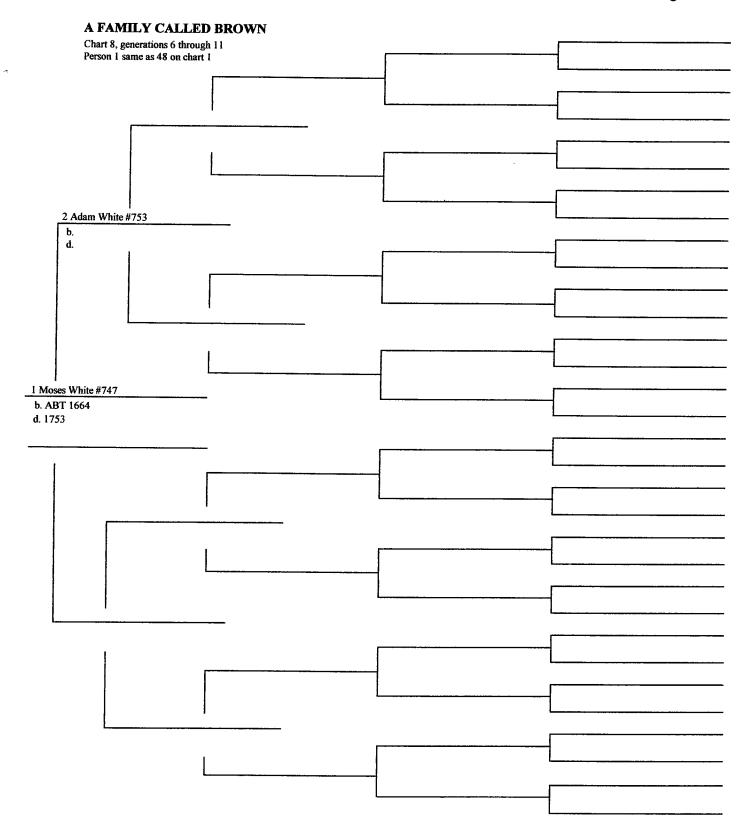
•		



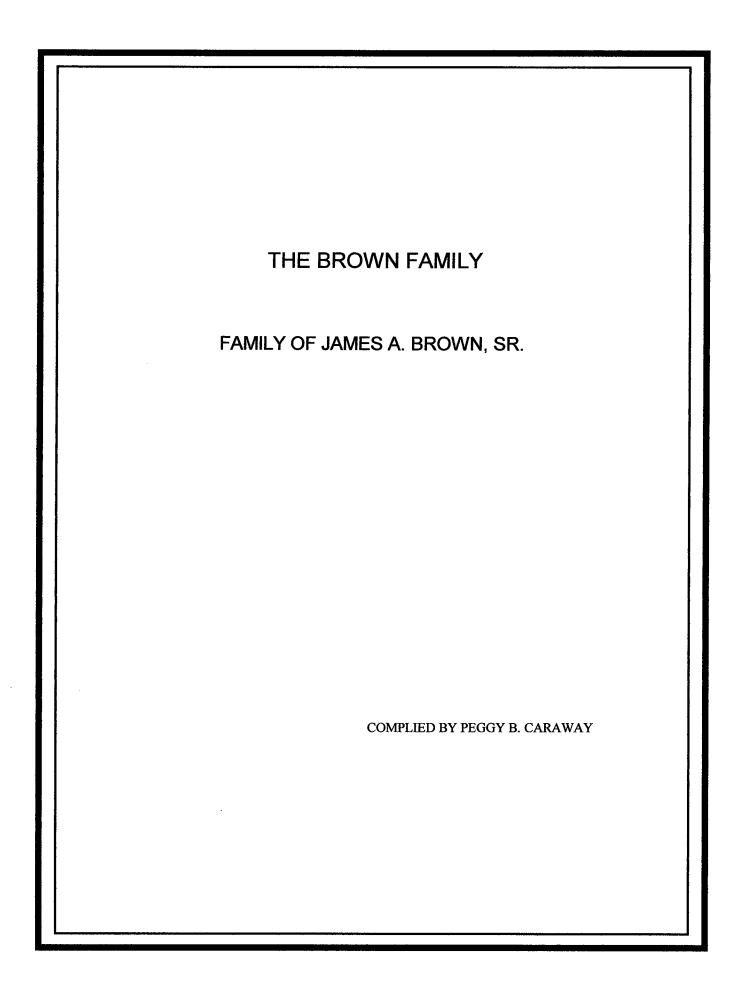




	•	



		•	



### The Brown Family

#### **First Generation**

#### 1. James A. Brown Sr. was born in North Carolina 23 September 1767.

He married **Martha M. Gallman** 15 June 1791. Martha was born in Edgefield County, SC 5 January 1775. She was the daughter of John Conrad Gallman and Suzanne Busser. At 18 years of age Martha became the mother of Bartlett Brown 2 June 1793. At 22 years of age Martha became the mother of William Brown 2 February 1797. At 26 years of age Martha became the mother of Martha Brown 25 September 1801. At 29 years of age Martha became the mother of James BrownJr. 29 July 1804. At 32 years of age Martha became the mother of Elizabeth Brown 26 July 1807. At 35 years of age Martha became the mother of Susan Catherine Brown 20 April 1810. At 37 years of age Martha became the mother of David Montgomery Brown in Georgia, 6 November 1812. At 40 years of age Martha became the mother of Elizabeth Brown 31 August 1815. Martha died 14 June 1857 in Henry County, GA, at 82 years of age.

At 25 years of age James became the father of Bartlett Brown 2 June 1793. At 29 years of age James became the father of William Brown 2 February 1797. At 34 years of age James became the father of Martha Brown 25 September 1801. At 36 years of age James became the father of James BrownJr. 29 July 1804. At 39 years of age James became the father of Elizabeth Brown 26 July 1807. At 42 years of age James became the father of Susan Catherine Brown 20 April 1810. At 45 years of age James became the father of David Montgomery Brown in Georgia, 6 November 1812. At 47 years of age James became the father of Eluzia Brown 31 August 1815. James died 15 May 1821 in Henry County, GA, at 53 years of age. He made a will in Jasper County, GA, 15 May 1821. ORDINARY OFFICE, JASPER COUNTY, GEORGIA

#### Will of James Brown

Georgia, Jasper County In the name of God amen.

I James Brown of the state and county aforesaid being of sound mind and memory but weak in body, do order and direct my last will and testament to be as follows:

It is my will and desire that my dear and beloved wife Martha Brown have possession of the lot of land she lives on together with all the necessary thereto belonging, during her natural life or widowhood.

It is my will and desire that all my lands except the tract above mentioned be equally divided among my

children each one to take their part as they marry.

It is my will and desire that all the negros be retained in the family until the death of my wife, but wherever it is necessary for any one of my children to have the use of one it is to go and return again, and for one not to have the same negro every different time.

It is my will and desire that my beloved sons Bartlett Brown and William Brown be my lawful executors to carry my last will and testament unto full and complete effect.

Georgia, Jasper County} Personally appeared before me, Timothy Landrum, Susan Gallman, David Butler, Elizabeth Mitchell, Martha Butler, James Brown and Martha Brown who being duly sworn saith that the within is the full substance of the last will and testament of James Brown decd as related to us from his own mouth and that they believe him to be in a state of mind capable of making a will.

Sworn to and subscribed Timothy (X) Landrum before me this 16th day Susan Gallman of May 1821. David Butler J Wilkerson, J.P Elizabeth (X) Mitchell

Martha (X) Butler

James Brown

Martha (X) Brown

James A. Brown, Sr., was born in North Carolina. The Adjutant General's Office of the War Department, at Washington, D.C. gives the following statement:

The records show that James Brown, name not found as James Brown, St., rank not shown, served in the Revolutionary War in Captain Robert Fenner's Company, 2nd North Carolina Battalion, Commanded by Colonel John Patten. His name appears on a Company roll dated at Camp White Plains, September 9, 1778, which shows that he enlisted July 1, 1777 for three years.

Being large of statue at an early age, which still is noticed in his descendants, he was accepted in the Army at the age of eleven years. On June 15th, 1791 James Brown married Martha Gallman at the age of 17, daughter of John Conrad and Susan Gallman.

James and Martha Gallman Brown reared a family of eight, four sons and four daughters, all of whom they educated, which in those early days was especially commendable, due to the fact that there were no public schools and an education was very expensive for a large family.

There is very little known of the life of James Brown, Sr., as there was no record kept of his activities.

Providence Baptist Church (Primitive), Shady Dale, Jasper Co., GA, was constituted on December 15, 1810, in Jasper County, GA. The county was then named Randolph - changed to Jasper. The area had been part of Baldwin County, but became a separate county in 1807. First members were Jacob Mercer and wife, Jael; James Brown and wife Martha (Gallman), Martin Stanley and wife Polly; Elizabeth Green; Rebecca Walden; John Terrell; Elkany Denson; Joshua Newton and James Richard's. The first deacons of Providence Baptist Church were James Brown and Martin Stanley.

From excerpts of church records that were made to reflect history of Stanleys in the church:

- 1. 25 September 1813- In conference appointed brothers Mercer (Jacob) and Stanley (Martin) to go to Association. Page 32 James Bowne (Brown) clerk.
- 2. 22 July 1814, page 33 appointed Brother James Brown and Martin Stanley as messengers to the Ocmulgee Association and Brother John Hambrick in case of failure.

Taken from handwritten notes in the collection of T.L. Gallman, Sr. In Edgefield District and later County of South Carolina. The Gallmans - John, Henry, Harmon, John Conrad and Casper lived as neighbors to the Browns: William, Tarleton, John and James. They witnessed deeds and other legal papers for one another, thus leaving proof of their friendship and association. William Brown and Harmon Gallman were nearest of kin to one William Rice. (Parentage not yet discovered, there was, ca 1840, one Rice Gallman. Son or nephew of the above Browns (probably brother).

#### Complied by Peggy Brown Caraway

#### James A. Brown Sr. and Martha M. Gallman had the following children:

- i. Bartlett<sup>2</sup> Brown was born 2 June 1793.
  - He married Parthency Wilkinson 23 March 1812. She was the daughter of John Wilkinson.
- 3 ii. William Brown was born 2 February 1797.

He married Lucy W. Drak 15 July 1824. She was the daughter of Mauger Drak and Martha Drak. Lucy died 2 September 1826.

He married Permelia Hawkins 27 December 1827. She was the daughter of Nicholas Hawkins and Persian Hawkins.

William died 20 July 1850 at 53 years of age.

- + 4 iii. Martha Brown was born 25 September 1801.
  - 5 iv. James BrownJr. was born 29 July 1804.

He married Susan Alford.

- + 6 v. Elizabeth Brown was born 26 July 1807.
- + 7 vi. Susan Catherine Brown was born 20 April 1810.
- + 8 vii. David Montgomery Brown was born 6 November 1812.
- + 9 viii. Eluzia Brown was born 31 August 1815.

#### Second Generation

#### 4. Martha<sup>2</sup> Brown (James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born 25 September 1801.

She married **David Butler** 5 August 1819. He was the son of Ephram Butler. David became the father of Cynthia Ann Butler 23 October 1820. David became the father of James B. Butler 18 November 1822. David became the father of Jesse H. Butler 27 December 1824. David became the father of Ephram I. Butler 24 April 1827. David became the father of David B. Butler 25 March 1830. David became the father of Martha E. Butler 2 April 1832. David became the father of Mary I. Butler 16 May 1834. David became the father of Christopher C. Butler 28 September 1836. David died 20 May 1852.

At 19 years of age Martha became the mother of Cynthia Ann Butler 23 October 1820. At 21 years of age Martha became the mother of James B. Butler 18 November 1822. At 23 years of age Martha became the mother of Jesse H. Butler 27 December 1824. At 25 years of age Martha became the mother of Ephram I. Butler 24 April 1827. At 28 years of age Martha became the mother of David B. Butler 25 March 1830. At 30 years of age Martha became the mother of Martha E. Butler 2 April 1832. At 32 years of age Martha became the mother of Mary I. Butler 16 May 1834. At 35 years of age Martha became the mother of Christopher C. Butler 28 September 1836. Martha died 14 June 1857 at 55 years of age.

#### Martha Brown and David Butler had the following children:

- i. Cynthia Ann<sup>3</sup> Butler was born 23 October 1820.
- ii. James B. Butler was born 18 November 1822. James died 1 October 1823 at less than one year
  of age.
- 12 iii. Jesse H. Butler was born 27 December 1824.
- iv. Ephram I. Butler was born 24 April 1827.
- v. David B. Butler was born 25 March 1830.
- vi. Martha E. Butler was born 2 April 1832.
- vii. Mary I. Butler was born 16 May 1834.
- 17 viii. Christopher C. Butler was born 28 September 1836. Christopher died 17 August 1840 at 3 years of age.

#### 6. Elizabeth<sup>2</sup> Brown (James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born 26 July 1807.

She married Levi Cloud February 1827. Levi became the father of Aaron E. Cloud 8 May 1828. Levi became the father of Levi J. Cloud 14 April 1830. Levi became the father of William A. Cloud 5 May 1832.

At 20 years of age Elizabeth became the mother of Aaron E. Cloud 8 May 1828. At 22 years of age Elizabeth became the mother of Levi J. Cloud 14 April 1830. Elizabeth died 26 June 1830 at 22 years of age. At 24 years of age Elizabeth became the mother of William A. Cloud 5 May 1832.

#### Elizabeth Brown and Levi Cloud had the following children:

- i. Aaron E.<sup>3</sup> Cloud was born 8 May 1828.
- ii. Levi J. Cloud was born 14 April 1830.
- 20 iii. William A. Cloud was born 5 May 1832. William died September 1832 at less than one year of

7. Susan Catherine<sup>2</sup> Brown (James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born 20 April 1810.

She married William Coats 3 September 1835. William became the father of James B. Coats 6 June 1836. William died 13 September 1852.

At 26 years of age Susan became the mother of James B. Coats 6 June 1836.

Susan Catherine Brown and William Coats had the following child:

- i. James B.<sup>3</sup> Coats was born 6 June 1836.
- 8. David Montgomery<sup>2</sup> Brown (James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born in Georgia 6 November 1812. His body was interred in Fellowship Baptist Cemetery, Lauderdale Co.. David was listed as the head of a family on the 1880 Census in Mississippi. 1880 Census listed DM Brown age 67 and his second wife Rebecca J. Richardson age 41, Susan C. age 17, Walter Scott age 15, Oscar age 11, Victor age 8 and Ida age 2.

David was listed as the head of a family on the 1840 Census in Mississippi. 1840 Census Mississippi listed D.M.Brown

David was listed as the head of a family on the 1860 Census in MIssissippi. 1860 Census Mississippi Lauderdale County listed D.M. Brown age 45, 2nd wife Rebecca age 21, James 23, Oliver age 17, John A. age 13, David age 10, Calvin age 8, Jefferson age 6, Albert age 4, Benjamin age 1.

D.M. Brown was listed as a farmer in the census.

David was listed as the head of a family on the 1870 Census in Mississippi. 1870 Census Mississippi Lauderdale County listed D.M. Brown age 57, 2nd wife Rebecca J. age 31, Calvin J. age 20, Jefferson D. age 18, Albert G. age 17, Oscar L. age 1, Walter S. age 5, Laura L. age 8.

He married **Eliza Ann Fort** in Greene County, AL, 5 January 1837. Marriage of David Montgomery and Eliza Fort is also found in Marriage Records of Greene County, AL 1823-1860, The Milestone Press, Page 17. Married 4 January 1937: 5 January by J.H. Rainey, JP. B-171

Eliza was born in Dallas County, AL 12 October 1820. She was the daughter of Burwell Jackson Fort and Nancy Northington. At 16 years of age Eliza became the mother of James Burwell Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 2 October 1837. At 18 years of age Eliza became the mother of William B. (Buck) Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, March 1839. At 20 years of age Eliza became the mother of Infant Daughter Brown in Mississippi, 1841. At 22 years of age Eliza became the mother of Oliver Gallatin Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 30 April 1843. At 24 years of age Eliza became the mother of John A. Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 27 August 1845. At 27 years of age Eliza became the mother of David E. Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 23 October 1847. At 29 years of age Eliza became the mother of Calvin Jones Brown 13 September 1850. At 31 years of age Eliza became the mother of Albert Gallatin Brown 7 October 1853.

At 34 years of age Eliza became the mother of George Glenn Brown 1855. Eliza died 27 April 1858 in Lauderdale County, MS, at 37 years of age.

At 24 years of age David became the father of James Burwell Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 2 October 1837. At 26 years of age David became the father of William B. (Buck) Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, March 1839. At 28 years of age David became the father of Infant Daughter Brown in Mississippi, 1841. At 30 years of age David became the father of Oliver Gallatin Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 30 April 1843. At 32 years of age David became the father of John A. Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 27 August 1845. At 34 years of age David became the father of David E. Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 23 October 1847. At 37 years of age David became the father of Calvin Jones Brown 13 September 1850. At 39 years of age David became the father of Jefferson Davis Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 16 March 1852. At 40 years of age David became the father of Albert Gallatin Brown 7 October 1853. At 42 years of age David became the father of George Glenn Brown 1855.

He married Rebecca J. Richardson in Lauderdale County, MS, 2 August 1858. Rebecca was born 1839. At 19 years of age Rebecca became the mother of Benjamin Franklin Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 27 January 1859. At 21 years of age Rebecca became the mother of Mary Alice Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 13 October 1860. At 22 years of age Rebecca became the mother of Laura Luvenia Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 16 January 1862. At 23 years of age Rebecca became the mother of Robert Lee Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 7 May 1863. At 25 years of age Rebecca became the mother of Walter Scott Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 9 March 1865. At 27 years of age Rebecca became the mother of Oscar Lavelle Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 20 August 1866. At 32 years of age Rebecca became the mother of Victor Eugene Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 1 March 1872. At 34 years of age Rebecca became the mother of Ida L. Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 10 May 1874. At 35 years of age Rebecca became the mother of Minnie Lee Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 20 March 1875. At 38 years of age Rebecca became the mother of Redman Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 6 April 1878. Rebecca died 27 November 1884 at 45 years of age.

At 46 years of age David became the father of Benjamin Franklin Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 27 January 1859. At 47 years of age David became the father of Mary Alice Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 13 October 1860. At 49 years of age David became the father of Laura Luvenia Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 16 January 1862. At 50 years of age David became the father of Robert Lee Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 7 May 1863. At 52 years of age David became the father of Walter Scott Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 9 March 1865. At 53 years of age David became the father of Oscar Lavelle Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 20 August 1866. At 59 years of age David became the father of Victor Eugene Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 1 March 1872. At 61 years of age David became the father of Ida L. Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 10 May 1874. At 62 years of age David became the father of Minnie Lee Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 20 March 1875. At 65 years of age David became the father of Redman Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 6 April 1878. David died 27 November 1884 in Lauderdale County, MS, at 72 years of age. David Montgomery Brown left North Carolina in the late 1820's or early 30's, stopping in Georgia and not finding what he wanted for a home, left Georgia and stopped again in Alabama, where he met the charming and aristocratic Eliza A. Fort, whom he later married. He did not find what he wanted for a home in Alabama either, so came over into Mississippi. Like most all pioneers, he was hunting for an ideal location, and having the means and time to search for just what he wanted, he went through to the western part of the state and not finding anything that he liked as well as Lauderdale County he turned and came back to Lauderdale County and purchased land from the Government in 1835.

This home was built of logs, cut and hewn square by his negro slaves, and "weatherboarded" on the outside

and ceiled on the inside with 12" boards of heart long leaf pine - the floor also being of the same material, with doors made of two boards each about 18" in width, heart pine, which have never warped or deteriorated in any way to this writing (1937). This old home had two large square rooms with an open hallway between, a veranda running the length of the two rooms and hall with one small room on each end of the veranda; two rooms behind the larger ones on each side of the hall. The kitchen was detached from the main building, as was the custom in those days. The two larger rooms had wide open fire places in each end. This home was not elaborate in any way, but was comfortable and substantial. The interior of the house is still in fairly good condition.

After having children of school age, David M. Brown, being a man of educational advantages, realized the need of a school in this new country where schools were few and far apart. He talked this over with other men of the community, which were very few, and suggested a meeting to decide on a site most centrally located for a school. The meeting was held under an oak tree that stood near where R. L. Brown's home now stands, and after the conference it was decided that a house that David M. Brown had built on this site was the most desirable place. He, therefore, loaned the house for this purpose. It was a one-room log house with a large open fire place and windows with wooden shutters. The men of the community got together their slaves and had logs hewn into seats by hand. It was a crude but comfortable building, typical of that period, 1844. Here David M. Brown was was teacher for many years, teaching his own sons as well as those of his neighbors. This school was located about one forth mile from Drip Off Springs, and the school was called Drip Off School. Later the school was moved to another private house, and then still later into the Drip Off Baptist Church, which was very near these beautiful springs. This served as both church and school for about ten years when in 1897 it was made into a public school for about ten years when in 1897 it was made into a public school and had a new building for this purpose. This school, founded by David M. Brown was attended by his children, some of his grand-children and a few of his great-grand-children in one or the other of its different locations before it was consolidated with Center Hill in 1917.

Up to the beginning of the War between the state David M. Brown was a wealthy man, owning much land, and many negro slaves who tilled his acres. However, he continued to teach school for many years, as he felt that the cultivation of the mind was an important in this new country as cultivation of his plantation, and men capable of teaching were scarce in those days.

David M. Brown was the father of twenty children - fifteen sons and five daughters. He did not serve in the Confederate States Army, but contributed five sons to this cause. After the close of the War, having lost his slaves, he divided his plantation among his children, as they married, deeding each one his just share.

It is told by one of his surviving sons that in his old age he was fond of relation to his children and grand-children, his many adventures during this early teaching days, of his encountering wolves on many occasions while riding on horse-back to and from school and of once meeting a bear - the country in those days being a wilderness except for a few homes which were many miles apart.

David M. Brown was considered a just man and many were the times his neighbors or friends would seek his advice in their difficulties. He was a friend to all - the poor and rich alike. He was not a politician, but was interested in anything for the betterment of his community.

Complier - unknown

David Montgomery Brown and Eliza Ann Fort had the following children:

i. James Burwell<sup>3</sup> Brown was born 2 October 1837.

+	23	ii. William B. (Buck) Brown was born March 1839.
	24	iii. Infant Daughter Brown was born in Mississippi 1841. Infant died 1841 in Mississippi, at less
		than one year of age. Daughter of David and Eliza Brown died as an infant.
+	25	iv. Oliver Gallatin Brown was born 30 April 1843.
+	26	v. John A. Brown was born 27 August 1845.
+	27	vi. David E. Brown was born 23 October 1847.
+	28	vii. Calvin Jones Brown was born 13 September 1850.
+	29	viii. Jefferson Davis Brown was born 16 March 1852.
+	30	ix. Albert Gallatin Brown was born 7 October 1853.
	31	x. George Glenn Brown was born 1855. George died 1855 at less than one year of age. George
		Glenn Brown died an infant.

#### David Montgomery Brown and Rebecca J. Richardson had the following children:

32	xi.	Benjamin Franklin Brown was born in l	Lauderdale County, MS 27 January 185	59.
----	-----	---------------------------------------	--------------------------------------	-----

- xii. Mary Alice Brown was born in Lauderdale County, MS 13 October 1860.
- 34 xiii. Laura Luvenia Brown was born in Lauderdale County, MS 16 January 1862.
- 35 xiv. Robert Lee Brown was born in Lauderdale County, MS 7 May 1863.
- + 36 xv. Walter Scott Brown was born 9 March 1865.

33

- + 37 xvi. Oscar Lavelle Brown was born 20 August 1866.
  - 38 xvii. Victor Eugene Brown was born in Lauderdale County, MS 1 March 1872.

He married Addie Poole in Perry County, MS, March 1902. Addie was born in Perry County, MS.

- 39 xviii. Ida L. Brown was born in Lauderdale County, MS 10 May 1874.
- 40 xix. Minnie Lee Brown was born in Lauderdale County, MS 20 March 1875. Her body was interred in Fellowship Baptist Cemetery.

She married Robert Lee Miles in Lauderdale County, MS, 3 December 1895. Robert was born 3 January 1872. He was the son of Jasper Miles. His body was interred in Fellowship Baptist Cemetery. Robert died 22 January 1962 at 90 years of age.

Minnie died 29 January 1951 in Lauderdale County, MS, at 75 years of age.

- 41 xx. Redman Brown was born in Lauderdale County, MS 6 April 1878.
- 9. Eluzia<sup>2</sup> Brown (James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born 31 August 1815.

She married **Isham C. Malone** 16 January 1834. Isham became the father of Martha Jane Malone 24 December 1834.

At 19 years of age Eluzia became the mother of Martha Jane Malone 24 December 1834.

Eluzia Brown and Isham C. Malone had the following child:

i. Martha Jane<sup>3</sup> Malone was born 24 December 1834.

#### Third Generation

22. James Burwell<sup>3</sup> Brown (David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.¹) was born in Lauderdale County, MS 2 October 1837. He served in the military during war time in Civil War. James Burwell Brown enlisted and served several months in the CSA, when his health became impaired and he was released and moved his family to Texas.

He married (?) - Unknown.

He married **Cynthia G. Stephens** 6 December 1855. Cynthia was born in Alabama 1839. At 19 years of age Cynthia became the mother of Eliza Brown in Meridian, MS, 1858. At 20 years of age Cynthia became the mother of Burwell James Brown in Meridian, MS, 1859. At 21 years of age Cynthia became the mother of John Rufus Brown in Mississippi, 22 May 1861. Cynthia died 25 September 1876 at 37 years of age.

At 20 years of age James became the father of Eliza Brown in Meridian, MS, 1858. At 21 years of age James became the father of Burwell James Brown in Meridian, MS, 1859. At 23 years of age James became the father of John Rufus Brown in Mississippi, 22 May 1861. James died 7 December 1908 in Lauderdale County, MS, at 71 years of age. James Burwell Brown married Cynthia G. Stephens, who was the daughter of a planter in the community, Charles Stephens, and his wife Sarah Smith. During the Civil War, James enlisted and served as a Private in Company "F", 2nd Regiment, Mississippi Cavalry. While in service his health became impaired and he was released.

In 1869, together with a family of Lacys, and perhaps others, James took his entire family of eight children to Texas by wagon train and settled near Winnsboro.

James Burwell Brown and Cynthia G. Stephens had the following children:

- i. William Oliver<sup>4</sup> Brown.
- 44 ii. Albertus Jay Brown.
- 45 iii. Nancy Narissa Brown.
- 46 iv. Felix Hillard Brown.
- v. Susan Absolom Brown.
- 48 vi. Ira Lee Brown.
- 49 vii. Mary Alice Brown.
- 50 viii. Henry Isham Brown.
- 51 ix. Eliza Brown was born in Meridian, MS 1858.
- 52 x. Burwell James Brown was born in Meridian, MS 1859.
- 53 xi. John Rufus Brown was born 22 May 1861.

James Burwell Brown and (?) - Unknown had the following children:

- 54 xii. Marion Montgomery Brown.
- 55 xiii. Laura Avarilla Brown.
- 56 xiv. Albert Russell Brown.
- 57 xv. Ladocia Jane Brown.
- 58 xvi. Fannie Ann Brown.
- 23. William B. (Buck)<sup>3</sup> Brown (David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born in Lauderdale County, MS

March 1839. He served in the military during war time in Civil War. William Buck Brown served in the CSA Mississippi Regiment. He was promoted to Captain and won many honors for valor. He was wounded several times and died from a bullet wound he received in the head, which caused a concussion from which he died many years later.

He married Drusilla Avera 30 August 1858. Drusilla died 26 January 1865.

At 23 years of age William became the father of Jefferson Davis Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 16 March 1862. At 25 years of age William became the father of Collin O. Brown 1864.

He married Sarah Sallie House 22 February 1866. Sarah was born June 1847. At 14 years of age Sarah became the mother of Jefferson Davis Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 16 March 1862. At 17 years of age Sarah became the mother of Collin O. Brown 1864. At 20 years of age Sarah became the mother of Mary F. Brown 1867. At 21 years of age Sarah became the mother of David Marcus Gully Brown 4 March 1869. At 33 years of age Sarah became the mother of Alexander Brown August 1880. At 36 years of age Sarah became the mother of Albert Brown June 1883. At 38 years of age Sarah became the mother of Wesley Brown February 1886.

At 28 years of age William became the father of Mary F. Brown 1867. At 29 years of age William became the father of David Marcus Gully Brown 4 March 1869. At 41 years of age William became the father of Alexander Brown August 1880. At 44 years of age William became the father of Albert Brown June 1883. At 46 years of age William became the father of Wesley Brown February 1886. William died 1901 in Bailey, MS, at 62 years of age.

William B. (Buck) Brown and Drusilla Avera had the following child:

i. William L.<sup>4</sup> Brown.

William B. (Buck) Brown and Sarah Sallie House had the following children:

- 60 ii. Jefferson Davis Brown was born in Lauderdale County, MS 16 March 1862. Jefferson died 18 December 1929 at 67 years of age.
- 61 iii. Collin O. Brown was born 1864.
- 62 iv. Mary F. Brown was born 1867.
- v. David Marcus Gully Brown was born 4 March 1869.
  - 64 vi. Alexander Brown was born August 1880.
  - 65 vii. Albert Brown was born June 1883.
  - 66 viii. Wesley Brown was born February 1886.

25. Oliver Gallatin<sup>3</sup> Brown (David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born in Lauderdale County, MS 30 April 1843. He served in the military during war time in Civil War. Oliver Gallatin Brown enlised and served in the CSA in Company K, 13th Mississipi Regiment, Barksdale Brigade. He fought in the Battle of Gettysburg. After coming home from the war he moved to Kemper County, MS where he lived until a few years before his death.

He married Sinai M. Unknown 19 January 1861. Sinai died 20 April 1862.

He married Louisa H. King 28 February 1864. Louisa was born in Mississippi 1842. She was the daughter of David R. P. King and Elizabeth King. At 22 years of age Louisa became the mother of Annie E. Brown in Mississippi, 1864. At 25 years of age Louisa became the mother of Willis F. Brown in Mississippi, 1867. At 27 years of age Louisa became the mother of Viola Brown in Mississippi, 1869.

At 21 years of age Oliver became the father of Annie E. Brown in Mississippi, 1864. At 24 years of age Oliver became the father of Willis F. Brown in Mississippi, 1867. At 26 years of age Oliver became the father of Viola Brown in Mississippi, 1869. Oliver died 7 April 1919 at 75 years of age.

Oliver Gallatin Brown and Louisa H. King had the following children:

- i. Annie E.<sup>4</sup> Brown was born in Mississippi 1864.
- 68 ii. Willis F. Brown was born in Mississippi 1867.
- 69 iii. Viola Brown was born in Mississippi 1869.

26. **John A.**<sup>3</sup> **Brown** (David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born in Lauderdale County, MS 27 August 1845. His body was interred in Lauderdale County, MS, Mt. Carmel Cemetery. John was listed as the head of a family on the 1860 Census in Lauderdale County, MS. John served in the military in Civil War, about 1862. At 19 years of age John became the father of Robert Franklin Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 25 March 1865.

He married Eliza Ann White in Lauderdale County, MS, 5 May 1865. Eliza was born in Lauderdale County, MS 2 July 1847. She was the daughter of James Wesley White and Eliza Emily Pearce. Her body was interred in Mt. Carmel Cemetery, Lauderdale Count, MS. At 17 years of age Eliza became the mother of Robert Franklin Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 25 March 1865. At 21 years of age Eliza became the mother of Pearl Brown 1869. At 24 years of age Eliza became the mother of John Jefferson Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 8 May 1872. At 26 years of age Eliza became the mother of Lydia Ann Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 13 September 1873. At 27 years of age Eliza became the mother of Herbert Clelly Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 29 November 1874. At 32 years of age Eliza became the mother of Alice Brown 2 December 1879. At 36 years of age Eliza became the mother of Albertus James (Bert) Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 7 August 1883. At 41 years of age Eliza became the mother of William Joseph Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 10 March 1889. Eliza died 10 March 1923 in Lauderdale County, MS, at 75 years of age.

At 23 years of age John became the father of Pearl Brown 1869. At 26 years of age John became the father of John Jefferson Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 8 May 1872. At 28 years of age John became the father of Lydia Ann Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 13 September 1873. At 29 years of age John became the father of Herbert Clelly Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 29 November 1874. At 34 years of age John became the father of Alice Brown 2 December 1879. At 37 years of age John became the father of Albertus James (Bert) Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 7 August 1883. At 43 years of age John became the father of William Joseph Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 10 March 1889. John died 9 February 1917 in Lauderdale County, MS, at 71 years of age. John A. Brown was listed as the head of a family on the 1860 Census in Lauderdale County, MS.

John served in the military in the Civil War, about 1862. John served in CSA Company C, 41st Miss. regiment until the close of the war. He was discharged in Greenville, NC. The officers he served under were Com. J. E. Johnston and Capt. J. M. Hicks. He was wounded in battle. His widow received a pension for his service in the CSA war after his death. A copy of this application is found at the Lauderdale County Archives in Meridian, MS.

One Grandson, Dewey Brown, recalled that when he was small his grandfather would tell him about a narrow escape he had on one occasion. Sensing the presence of a Union soldier, John took to a nearby creek, and swam underwater, letting his hat tread water on the end of a stick, until the soldier, hiding in a tree, shot the hat and thus revealed his position, so that John could shoot him. Whether this be truth or fiction, the grandson recalled looking at the bullet holes in the hat with aw and admiration for his grandfather. (This story is told by Col. John H. Brown.)

# John A. Brown and Eliza Ann White had the following children:

- i. Robert Franklin<sup>4</sup> Brown was born 25 March 1865.
- + 71 ii. Pearl Brown was born 1869.
- + 72 iii. John Jefferson Brown was born 8 May 1872.
- + 73 iv. Lydia Ann Brown was born 13 September 1873.
- + 74 v. Herbert Clelly Brown was born 29 November 1874.
- + 75 vi. Alice Brown was born 2 December 1879.
- vii. Albertus James (Bert) Brown was born 7 August 1883.
  - viii. William Joseph Brown was born in Lauderdale County, MS 10 March 1889. His body was interred in Magnolia Cemetery, Meridian, MS.

### He married Dora Davis.

William died 9 February 1980 in Lauderdale County, MS, at 90 years of age. William Joseph Brown was in an accident when he was very young and lost an arm. His arm is buried in Mt. Carmel Presyterian Church Cemetery and his body is buried in another cemetery. He fell out of a tree and the injury caused him to lose his arm. He married rather late in life but his wife Dora lived only a short while after the marriage. Willy was legally blind for several years before he died. He had no children.

He drove a laundry truck for White Star Laundry as an occupation. He lived in a boarding house most of his life. He was loved by everyone and had a pleasant personality.

Complied by Peggy Brown Caraway

27. David E.<sup>3</sup> Brown (David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born in Lauderdale County, MS 23 October 1847.

He married Frances A. Unknown. Frances was born in Alabama December 1848. At 22 years of age Frances became the mother of R. Alonzo Brown in Mississippi, 14 May September 1871. At 24 years of age Frances became the mother of Janie Brown in Mississippi, February 1873. At 26 years of age Frances became the mother of Andrew J. Brown in Mississippi, June 1875. At 29 years of age Frances became the mother of John D. Brown in Mississippi, May 1878. At 32 years of age Frances became the mother of Mollie Brown in

Mississippi, March 1881. At 37 years of age Frances became the mother of David W. Brown in Mississippi, August 1886.

David was listed as the head of a family on the 1880 Census in Mississippi. 1880 Census Mississippi Lauderdale County listed David Brown, Jr. age 27, wife Frances age 25, (?) age 9, Jane age 6, Andrew age 4 and John age 2.

David was listed as the head of a family on the 1870 Census in Mississippi. 1870 Census Mississippi Lauderdale County listed David E. Brown age 22, wife Frances A. age 21 born in AL.

#### He married E. F. DAvidson 1 November 1867.

At 23 years of age David became the father of R. Alonzo Brown in Mississippi, 14 May September 1871. At 25 years of age David became the father of Janie Brown in Mississippi, February 1873. At 27 years of age David became the father of Andrew J. Brown in Mississippi, June 1875. At 30 years of age David became the father of John D. Brown in Mississippi, May 1878. At 33 years of age David became the father of Mollie Brown in Mississippi, March 1881. At 38 years of age David became the father of David W. Brown in Mississippi, August 1886. David died 11 August 1907 at 59 years of age. David Brown served in the MS Infantry of the Confederate States Army.

### David E. Brown and Frances A. Unknown had the following children:

- i. R. Alonzo<sup>4</sup> Brown was born 14 May September 1871.
  - 79 ii. Janie Brown was born in Mississippi February 1873.
  - 80 iii. Andrew J. Brown was born in Mississippi June 1875.
  - 81 iv. John D. Brown was born in Mississippi May 1878.
  - v. Mollie Brown was born March 1881.
    - 83 vi. David W. Brown was born in Mississippi August 1886.

28. Calvin Jones<sup>3</sup> Brown (David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born 13 September 1850. His body was interred in Lauderdale County, MS, Fellowship Baptist Church. Calvin was listed as the head of a family on the 1880 Census in Mississippi. 1880 Census Mississippi Lauderdale County listed Calvin Brown age 29, wife Martha J. age 25, Preston age 7, Mary A. age 4 and Hilliard age 1.

He married Mary Jane Carpenter 23 November 1871. Mary was born in Mississippi January 1855. At 17 years of age Mary became the mother of William Preston Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 1872. At 20 years of age Mary became the mother of Mary Annie Elizabeth Brown in Mississippi, 31 August 1875. At 23 years of age Mary became the mother of Hilliard M. Brown in Mississippi, December 1878. At 25 years of age Mary became the mother of Albert Travis Brown in Mississippi, February 1880. At 27 years of age Mary became the mother of Calvin Bruce Brown in Mississippi, December 1882. At 30 years of age Mary became the mother of Effie M. Brown in Mississippi, June 1885. At 32 years of age Mary became the mother of Clifford O. Brown in Mississippi, July 1887. At 33 years of age Mary became the mother of Austin L. Brown in Mississippi, August 1888. At 36 years of age Mary became the mother of Minnie Ethel Brown in Mississippi, August 1891. At 38 years of age Mary became the mother of Earnest Brown in Mississippi, October 1893. Mary died 15 November 1916 in Mississippi, at 61 years of age.

At 24 years of age Calvin became the father of William Preston Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 1872. At 24 years of age Calvin became the father of Mary Annie Elizabeth Brown in Mississippi, 31 August 1875. At 28 years of age Calvin became the father of Hilliard M. Brown in Mississippi, December 1878. At 29 years of age Calvin became the father of Albert Travis Brown in Mississippi, February 1880. At 32 years of age Calvin became the father of Calvin Bruce Brown in Mississippi, December 1882. At 34 years of age Calvin became the father of Effie M. Brown in Mississippi, June 1885. At 36 years of age Calvin became the father of Austin L. Brown in Mississippi, August 1888. At 40 years of age Calvin became the father of Minnie Ethel Brown in Mississippi, August 1891. At 43 years of age Calvin became the father of Earnest Brown in Mississippi, October 1893. Calvin died 22 September 1910 in Mississippi, at 60 years of age.

Calvin Jones Brown and Mary Jane Carpenter had the following children:

i. William Preston<sup>4</sup> Brown was born in Lauderdale County, MS 1872.

He married Hassie Ethridge. Hassie was born January 1878. Hassie died 4 May 1920 at 42 years of age.

William died July 1941 at 69 years of age.

- 85 ii. Mary Annie Elizabeth Brown was born 31 August 1875.
- 86 iii. Hilliard M. Brown was born in Mississippi December 1878.

He married Aura Pool.

87 iv. Albert Travis Brown was born in Mississippi February 1880.

He married Jinnie Powell.

88 v. Calvin Bruce Brown was born in Mississippi December 1882.

He married Lena Ratcliff.

vi. Effie M. Brown was born in Mississippi June 1885.

She married Joseph Powell.

- 90 vii. Clifford O. Brown was born in Mississippi July 1887.
- 91 viii. Austin L. Brown was born in Mississippi August 1888.

He married Lilly Adcock.

92 ix. Minnie Ethel Brown was born in Mississippi August 1891.

She married Jasper Sims.

x. Earnest Brown was born in Mississippi October 1893. Earnest served in the military. Earnest Brown served as a Private 1st Class - 141 Field Artillary, 39th Division Texas in World War I.

Earnest died 9 May 1929 at 35 years of age.

29. **Jefferson Davis**<sup>3</sup> **Brown** (David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born in Lauderdale County, MS 16 March 1852.

He married Willie T. Joiner. Willie became the mother of Benjamin Franklin Brown in Mississippi, March 1880. Willie became the mother of Jessie Hall Brown in Union, Mississippi, 15 April 1885. Willie became the mother of Maggie J. Brown 31 March 1887. Willie became the mother of Myrtis L. Brown 26 March 1890. Willie became the mother of James Walter Brown 25 May 1892. Willie became the mother of

93

Osie L. Brown 5 October 1894. Willie became the mother of Ida L. Brown April 1900.

His body was interred in Fellowship Baptist Cemetery, Fellowship Baptist Cemetery. Jefferson was listed as the head of a family on the 1880 Census in Mississippi. 1880 Census Mississippi Lauderdale County listed Jefferson Brown age 28, wife Earline 26, Vinney age 7, David age 4, Willie age 2.

He married **Charlotte Avalina Pruett** 31 December 1871. Charlotte was born 1854. At 19 years of age Charlotte became the mother of Vinnie Brown in Mississippi, 1873. At 22 years of age Charlotte became the mother of David Brown 1876. At 23 years of age Charlotte became the mother of William L. Brown March 1878. Charlotte died 1900 at 46 years of age.

At 21 years of age Jefferson became the father of Vinnie Brown in Mississippi, 1873. At 24 years of age Jefferson became the father of David Brown 1876. At 25 years of age Jefferson became the father of William L. Brown March 1878. At 27 years of age Jefferson became the father of Benjamin Franklin Brown in Mississippi, March 1880. At 33 years of age Jefferson became the father of Jessie Hall Brown in Union, Mississippi, 15 April 1885. At 35 years of age Jefferson became the father of Maggie J. Brown 31 March 1887. At 38 years of age Jefferson became the father of Myrtis L. Brown 26 March 1890. At 40 years of age Jefferson became the father of Osie L. Brown 5 October 1894. At 48 years of age Jefferson became the father of Ida L. Brown April 1900. Jefferson died 18 December 1929 in Lauderdale County, MS, at 77 years of age.

# Jefferson Davis Brown and Charlotte Avalina Pruett had the following children:

- 94 i. Vinnie<sup>4</sup> Brown was born in Mississippi 1873.
- 95 ii. David Brown was born 1876.
- 96 iii. William L. Brown was born March 1878.

He married Nell Barnett. William L. Brown married Nell Barnett who was the sister of Governor Ross Barnett.

William's occupation: Barber.

### Jefferson Davis Brown and Willie T. Joiner had the following children:

- + 97 iv. Benjamin Franklin Brown was born March 1880.
- + 98 v. Jessie Hall Brown was born 15 April 1885.
  - 99 vi. Maggie J. Brown was born 31 March 1887.

She married Collon L. Ratcliff.

vii. Myrtis L. Brown was born 26 March 1890.

She married William H. Vincent 23 December 1909. William was born 17 November 1887. William's occupation: Shop Foreman in Southern Railroad. William died 1 February 1984 at 96 years of age.

Myrtis died 7 July 1970 at 80 years of age.

- + 101 viii. James Walter Brown was born 25 May 1892.
  - ix. Osie L. Brown was born 5 October 1894.

He married M. Carrie (?) - Unknown. M. was born 14 October 1896. M. died 6 November 1943 at 47 years of age.

Osie died 17 May 1941 in Mississippi, at 46 years of age. Osie L. Brown was Chief of Police in 1941. He was murdered because it was the belief that he knew too much about some influential people and what was going on with them.

103 x. Ida L. Brown was born April 1900.

30. Albert Gallatin<sup>3</sup> Brown (David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born 7 October 1853. Albert was listed as the head of a family on the 1880 Census in Mississippi. 1880 Census Mississippi Lauderdale County listed Albert Brown age 25, wife Etta age 22, Daisy age 5, Florence age 3, Lillie age 1.

He married Susan Telitha McDonald 6 November 1873. Rev. A. Gressett officiated the marriage of Albert G. Brown and Susan Telitha McDonald.

Susan was born 1855. At 19 years of age Susan became the mother of Daisie A. Brown in Mississippi, 7 November 1874. At 21 years of age Susan became the mother of Florence Augusta Brown in Mississippi, 17 August 1876. At 22 years of age Susan became the mother of Edith Truman Brown in Mississippi, 20 December 1877. At 23 years of age Susan became the mother of Lillie Z. Brown in Mississippi, 7 May 1879. At 25 years of age Susan became the mother of Rufus Alexander Brown in Mississippi, 5 August 1880. At 26 years of age Susan became the mother of Bernice May Brown in Mississippi, 22 May 1882. At 28 years of age Susan became the mother of Clyde Vernon Brown in Mississippi, 27 March 1884. At 31 years of age Susan became the mother of Mary Ann Hasseltine Brown in Mississippi, 22 August 1886. At 33 years of age Susan became the mother of Claudia Estelle Brown in Mississippi, 6 November 1888. At 35 years of age Susan became the mother of Lilia L. Brown in Mississippi, 4 August 1892. At 39 years of age Susan became the mother of Julius J. Brown in Mississippi, 4 October 1894. Susan died 1928 at 73 years of age.

At 21 years of age Albert became the father of Daisie A. Brown in Mississippi, 7 November 1874. At 22 years of age Albert became the father of Florence Augusta Brown in Mississippi, 17 August 1876. At 24 years of age Albert became the father of Edith Truman Brown in Mississippi, 20 December 1877. At 25 years of age Albert became the father of Lillie Z. Brown in Mississippi, 7 May 1879. At 26 years of age Albert became the father of Rufus Alexander Brown in Mississippi, 5 August 1880. At 28 years of age Albert became the father of Bernice May Brown in Mississippi, 22 May 1882. At 30 years of age Albert became the father of Clyde Vernon Brown in Mississippi, 27 March 1884. At 32 years of age Albert became the father of Mary Ann Hasseltine Brown in Mississippi, 22 August 1886. At 35 years of age Albert became the father of Clarence Ira Brown in Mississippi, 16 November 1888. At 37 years of age Albert became the father of Claudia Estelle Brown in Mississippi, 6 November 1890. At 38 years of age Albert became the father of Lilia L. Brown in Mississippi, 4 August 1892. At 40 years of age Albert became the father of Julius J. Brown in Mississippi, 4 October 1894. Albert died 21 August 1938 at 84 years of age. Albert Gallatin Brown was never very prosperous in worldly possessions. However, he was a gentleman born and the priciples instilled in him in childhood made his life a beautiful legacy to pass down to his descendants. His happy disposition and keen sense of humor endeared him to young and old alike and he had many friends.

Albert was born during the days of the prosperous South, with slaves to do his bidding. Therefore, after the war between the States, when slaves were freed and he was left with only land and stock, with little knowledge of cultivating the plantation, and accustomed as he was to spending money, as any young man so reared would be, it didn't take long for him to lose the land, thoroughbred horses, cattle, etc. to pay off his debts incurred during a depression greater than the one in the 1930's. But he cheerfully paid off every obligation until he had to earn his living "by the sweat of his brow." He never complained and never once departed from the path

which his father and grandfather trod. He was a God-loving and God-fearing man, and was a member of the Baptist Church from early manhood, though he was not an active church worker, nor did he regularly attend services. He has been a member of the Baptist church since early manhood.

Albert outlived all his sisters and brothers. He and his wife are buried at Pace Church (Fellowship) Cemetery in Lauderdale County, MS.

Complied by Odelle Brown, wife of Elmon O. Brown.

# Albert Gallatin Brown and Susan Telitha McDonald had the following children:

+	104 105	Daisie A. <sup>4</sup> Brown was born 7 November 1874. Florence Augusta Brown was born in Mississippi 17 August 1876.		
		She married W. L. Snowden. W. was born 18 January 1901.		
		She married Andrew Mott in Mississippi, 14 October 1894. Andrew was born in Neshoba County, MS. He was the son of Randall Mott.		

Florence died 14 October 1949 at 73 years of age.

iii. Edith Truman Brown was born in Mississippi 20 December 1877.

iv. Lillie Z. Brown was born in Mississippi 7 May 1879.

She married Henry Gus Ethridge 29 November 1903. He was the son of Mark Ethridge.

Lillie died 4 May 1920 at 40 years of age.

+ 108 v. Rufus Alexander Brown was born 5 August 1880.

vi. Bernice May Brown was born in Mississippi 22 May 1882.

She married George W. Miles 28 August 1902. George was born in Tullos, LA. He was the son of Doss Miles.

Bernice died 12 July 1963 at 81 years of age.

vii. Clyde Vernon Brown was born in Mississippi 27 March 1884.

He married Loza Franklin 12 September 1909. She was the daughter of Dr. W. D. Franklin.

Clyde died 27 April 1961 at 77 years of age.

viii. Mary Ann Hasseltine Brown was born in Mississippi 22 August 1886.

She married Gordon P. Gathright 14 October 1908. He was the son of Capt. A. P. Gathright.

Mary died 1967 at 80 years of age.

ix. Clarence Ira Brown was born in Mississipppi 16 November 1888.

He married Leona Williams in Mississippi, 16 October 1909. She was the daughter of Payton Williams.

Clarence died 1973 at 84 years of age.

113 x. Claudia Estelle Brown was born in Mississippi 6 November 1890.

She married W. D. Semmes in Natchez, MS, August 1913. W. died 20 November 1936 in Natchez, MS.

Claudia died 19 August 1975 in Natchez, MS, at 84 years of age.

114 xi. Lilia L. Brown was born in Mississippi 4 August 1892. Her body was interred in Jacksonville, FL.

She married Guy D. Branning 23 December 1919. Rev. J. T. Phillips officiated the wedding of Lila L. Brown and Guy D. Branning. He was the son of William R. Branning. Guy died 11 September 1929.

Lilia died 25 December 1964 in Mt. Dora, FL, at 72 years of age. Lilia L. Brown never had children. Her second husband was ?Hardester.

xii. Julius J. Brown was born in Mississippi 4 October 1894. Julius died 17 January 1919 at 24 years of age. Julius J. Brown never married.

36. Walter Scott<sup>3</sup> Brown (David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born in Lauderdale County, MS 9 March 1865. His body was interred in Fellowship Baptist Cemetery.

He married **Tina Phillips Wright** in Lauderdale County, MS, 2 December 1894. Tina was born 13 December 1870. Her body was interred in Fellowship Baptist Cemetery. At 24 years of age Tina became the mother of Lester O. Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 12 September 1895. Tina died 29 October 1944 at 73 years of age.

At 30 years of age Walter became the father of Lester O. Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 12 September 1895. Walter died 16 November 1939 in Lauderdale County, MS, at 74 years of age.

Walter Scott Brown and Tina Phillips Wright had the following child:

 i. Lester O.<sup>4</sup> Brown was born in Lauderdale County, MS 12 September 1895. His body was interred in Fellowship Baptist Cemetery. He served in the military during war time in World War I. Lester Brown served as a Private in WWI.

Lester died 27 February 1931 at 35 years of age.

37. Oscar Lavelle<sup>3</sup> Brown (David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born in Lauderdale County, MS 20 August 1866.

He married Martha M. McDonald in Lauderdale County, MS, 21 December 1889. Martha was born October 1872. She was the daughter of W. C. McDonald and Mary Gillespie. At 20 years of age Martha became the mother of Morris Leon Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 15 April 1893. At 25 years of age Martha became the mother of Roy Brown in Mississippi, December 1897. At 26 years of age Martha became the mother of Onien Brown in Mississippi, January 1899.

At 26 years of age Oscar became the father of Morris Leon Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 15 April 1893. At 31 years of age Oscar became the father of Roy Brown in Mississippi, December 1897. At 32 years of age Oscar became the father of Onien Brown in Mississippi, January 1899.

Oscar Lavelle Brown and Martha M. McDonald had the following children:

- i. Otis<sup>4</sup> Brown. Otis died March 1891 in Mississippi.
- ii. Morris Leon Brown was born in Lauderdale County, MS 15 April 1893. His body was interred in Fellowship Baptist Cemetery. Morris died 14 March 1894 in Lauderdale County, MS, at less than one year of age.
- iii. Roy Brown was born in Mississippi December 1897.
- iv. Onien Brown was born in Mississippi January 1899.

## Fourth Generation

53. John Rufus<sup>4</sup> Brown (James Burwell<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born in Mississippi 22 May 1861.

He married **Sarah Elizabeth Lacy** 15 November 1882. Sarah became the mother of William Franklin Brown in Woods County, TX, 17 August 1883.

At 22 years of age John became the father of William Franklin Brown in Woods County, TX, 17 August 1883. John died 9 December 1925 in Mississippi, at 64 years of age. John Rufus Brown married Sarah Elizabeth Lacy, who was born 1 1 1 1 October 1867, the daughter of Elizah W. and Jane Elizabeth Avara Lacy.

Jane Elizabeth Avara was born in Georgia on 3 July 1839, the daughter of a planter named Thomas Avara, who was born in 1788 and died 9 August 1875, and his wife, Jennie.

Elizah Lacy served in the Civil War from Mississippi. His father was Stephen Lacy, born in Virginia about 1788. For several years before their deaths they lived in Lauderdale County, MS.

Elijah had been constable of Lauderdale County for years, and it was natural that the Sheriff of Wood County, TX would seek him out in 1870 to help take a fugitive Negro. As Elijah was riding by a large tree, the Negro hit his arm, breaking it, with a pine knot, then clubbed him to death.

John Rufus told many tales to his grandchildren about his life with slaves and his early days in Texas.

John Rufus Brown and Sarah Elizabeth Lacy had the following children:

i. Lucy Ivy<sup>5</sup> Brown.

- ii. Nezzie Leola Brown.
- 123 iii. Jay Albartus Brown.
- iv. Pearl Ada Brown.
- + 125 v. William Franklin Brown was born 17 August 1883.

63. **David Marcus Gully<sup>4</sup> Brown** (William B. (Buck)<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born 4 March 1869. David became the father of Cleba Lela Brown. Cleba Lela Brown was a twin to Gotham Brown.

David became the father of Gotham Brown. Gotham Brown was a twin to Cleba Lela Brown.

He married Julia Evelyn House 1883. Julia was born 21 August 1862. Julia became the mother of Cleba Lela Brown. Cleba Lela Brown was a twin to Gotham Brown. Julia became the mother of Gotham Brown. Gotham Brown was a twin to Cleba Lela Brown. At 22 years of age Julia became the mother of Marshal Dewitt Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 1 March 1885. At 36 years of age Julia became the mother of Algie Ora Brown May 1899. Julia died 24 November 1954 at 92 years of age.

At 15 years of age David became the father of Marshal Dewitt Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 1 March 1885. At 30 years of age David became the father of Algie Ora Brown May 1899. David died 31 May 1932 at 63 years of age.

David Marcus Gully Brown and Julia Evelyn House had the following children:

- i. Jessie Lenora<sup>5</sup> Brown.
  - ii. Cleba Lela Brown. Cleba Lela Brown was a twin to Gotham Brown.
  - iii. Gotham Brown. Gotham Brown was a twin to Cleba Lela Brown.
  - iv. Marshal Dewitt Brown was born in Lauderdale County, MS 1 March 1885. Marshal died 21 April 1980 at 95 years of age.
  - v. Algie Ora Brown was born May 1899.
- 70. Robert Franklin<sup>4</sup> Brown (John A.<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born in Lauderdale County, MS 25 March 1865.

## He married Elizabeth Ratcliff.

Robert died 14 April 1938 in Lauderdale County, MS, at 73 years of age. His body was interred April 1938 in Mt. Carmel Presyterian Cemeter.

Robert Franklin Brown and Elizabeth Ratcliff had the following children:

- i. Lavelle<sup>5</sup> Brown.
  - He married Vivian Coker.
- + 132 ii. Edna Brown.

71. Pearl<sup>4</sup> Brown (John A.<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born 1869.

She married Martin J. Pace. Martin was born 1876. At 24 years of age Martin became the father of Curtis L. Pace in Mississippi, 1900. Martin died 1940 at 64 years of age.

At 31 years of age Pearl became the mother of Curtis L. Pace in Mississippi, 1900.

Pearl Brown and Martin J. Pace had the following children:

- 133
- i. Brady<sup>5</sup> Pace.
- 134
- ii. Curtis L. Pace was born 1900.

72. John Jefferson<sup>4</sup> Brown (John A.<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born in Lauderdale County, MS 8 May 1872.

He married Charlotte Avelina Pruett.

He married Fannie Williamson. Fannie became the mother of Davis Brown 1909. Fannie became the mother of Annie Brown 1919.

At 37 years of age John became the father of Davis Brown 1909. At 47 years of age John became the father of Annie Brown 1919. His body was interred November 1924 in Mt. Carmel Presbyterian Cemete. John died 23 November 1924 in Lauderdale County, MS, at 52 years of age.

John Jefferson Brown and Fannie Williamson had the following children:

- i. Fred<sup>5</sup> Brown.
- ii. Everett Brown.

He married Mary Dawkins.

137 iii. Zula Brown.

She married John Blackwell.

- iv. Ola Brown.
  - 139 v. Onie Brown.

She married Alton Baggett.

140 vi. Thelma Brown.

She married Luther Blackwell.

- vii. Davis Brown was born 1909. Davis died 1941 at 32 years of age.
- viii. Annie Brown was born 1919. Annie died 1923 at 4 years of age.
- 73. **Lydia Ann<sup>4</sup> Brown** (John A.<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born in Lauderdale County, MS 13 September 1873.

She married **Thomas H. Williamson**. Thomas was born in Bailey, MS 23 March 1872. At 28 years of age Thomas became the father of Elvie Allene Williamson in Bailey, MS, 26 January 1901. At 32 years of age Thomas became the father of Eva Williamson in Bailey, MS, 18 August 1904. Thomas died 23 May 1917 at 45 years of age.

At 27 years of age Lydia became the mother of Elvie Allene Williamson in Bailey, MS, 26 January 1901. At 30 years of age Lydia became the mother of Eva Williamson in Bailey, MS, 18 August 1904. Lydia died 5 December 1963 in Lauderdale County, MS, at 90 years of age.

Lydia Ann Brown and Thomas H. Williamson had the following children:

- + 143 i. Elvie Allene<sup>5</sup> Williamson was born 26 January 1901.
- + 144 ii. Eva Williamson was born 18 August 1904.

74. **Herbert Clelly<sup>4</sup> Brown** (John A.<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born in Lauderdale County, MS 29 November 1874. His body was interred in Fellowship Baptist Cemetery, Lauderdale County, MS.

He married **Beulah Carol Pace** in Lauderdale County, MS, 21 December 1896. Beulah was born in Lauderdale County, MS 16 October 1876. She was the daughter of Alsa Carroll Pace and Pinkie Deason. Her body was interred in Fellowship Baptist Church, Lauderdale County, MS. At 21 years of age Beulah became the mother of Selby Herbert Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 24 May 1898. At 23 years of age Beulah became the mother of Virgil Chester Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 30 October 1899. At 25 years of age Beulah became the mother of Marvin Odell Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 18 March 1902. At 27 years of age Beulah became the mother of William Dewey Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 18 April 1904. At 29 years of age Beulah became the mother of John Clark Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 11 March 1906. At 32 years of age Beulah became the mother of Aubrey Carol Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 11 June 1909. At 35 years of age Beulah became the mother of Arnold Lamar Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 20 April 1912. At 37 years of age Beulah became the mother of Vernon Wilson Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 26 May 1914. At 42 years of age Beulah became the mother of Pinkie Moselle Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 26 August 1919. Beulah died 14 November 1957 in Lauderdale County, MS, at 81 years of age.

At 23 years of age Herbert became the father of Selby Herbert Brown in Lauderdale County, Ms, 24 May 1898. At 24 years of age Herbert became the father of Virgil Chester Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 30 October 1899. At 27 years of age Herbert became the father of Marvin Odell Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 18 March 1902. At 29 years of age Herbert became the father of William Dewey Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 18 April 1904. At 31 years of age Herbert became the father of John Clark Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 11 March 1906. At 34 years of age Herbert became the father of Aubrey Carol Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 11 June 1909. At 37 years of age Herbert became the father of Arnold Lamar Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 20 April 1912. At 39 years of age Herbert became the father of Vernon Wilson Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 26 May 1914. At 44 years of age Herbert became the father of Pinkie Moselle Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 26 August 1919. Herbert died 19 April 1961 in Lauderdale County, MS, at 86 years of age. Herbert Clell Brown was a tall man and was soft spoken. He was honest in his dealing with people and was respected by his family and friends. He dressed in simple attire and was wearing overall's every time I saw him. When I see him in my memory this is still the same way I envision him. He was known by his grandchildren as Pa Brown and I can not remember ever referring to him by any other name.

Pa Brown was a farmer and owned a track of forty acres of land which he later gave to his nine children when he died. He planted cotton, peas and other vegetables. He grew everything that they ate and raised his family of eight sons and one daughter on the crops he grew. He had an apple orchard by the side of the house that had delicious apples on the trees. The apple orchard was between the house and the barn. Another thing I remember that I thought was unusual was a potato bank located in the back yard close to the kitchen. It had a tin roof an that was built like a house top. Inside he had dug a hole in the ground and put the irish and sweet potato's inside and covered them with dirt and straw. This would protect the potato's through the winter months. Times were hard but in reality these were probably the good times.

The house they lived in was a simple dwelling. It had a front porch, 2 bedrooms on the right side of the house, a dining room, a small kitchen, back porch and a combination bedroom and living room with a fireplace. The house had a tin roof and wood siding that was stained with a green stain. It was always good to visit them when it was raining and hear the rain on the tin roof at night.

They did not have electric lights until the late 1950's. We would visit with them by the light of oil lamps at night and sit and talk by the fire in the winter months.

The house did not have running water so we had to use water out of a well on the back porch. The water always was cool and tasted good. We used a community dipper to drink out of and this same dipper was used for everyone who came to the well for a cool drink of water. I look back now and wonder why we didn't all die with some common disease from using the same dipper.

One of the thing I remember about Pa Brown was that he loved to fox hunt. He spent a lot of time doing this. When we would go to visit them he would sit on the front porch at night and listen to the dogs running and barking at the foxes in near-by fields. He knew each dog by his bark and he would tell us who's dog was running the fox. He knew the dog's and their owners and could usually tell you who was out on the fox hunt.

The Brown home was the gathering place for family and friends on Sunday afternoon. We would often have large dinners and everyone would bring a covered dish. The main meet dish would always be fried chicken. The adults would always be served first, so when it came our turn all the pully bones and breast would be gone, so I always had a fried chicken leg. The food was always wonderful. They had a long table in the dining room with benches on each side.

After the dinner the men would gather on the front porch and this is the place where many discussions on religion and politics took place. These discussion would go on for hours and I guess everyone involved would leave hoping they had influenced the others to think as they did on various subjects. The women would sit inside and talk about their children, cooking and other womanly things. Ma Brown was semi-invalid for years so she was in the bed much of the time that I knew her.

Pa Brown was one of the best checker players in Lauderdale county. This was serious business. HE was the champ probably nine out of ten times. He taught me how to play checkers and I could beat anyone but him. He was really good at it. It takes a lot of concentration and skill to be a winner in checkers.

I only knew Pa Brown in his aging years. He was 66 years old when I was born so I don't know much of the details of his live. I do know that I am glad I was able to be around him the last 22 years of his life. He is a man I hold a lot of respect for. Materially he was not a wealthy man but he possessed qualities in his character that could not be touched by money. He worked hard all his life, raised 9 children that were all good people, he ministeres to an invalid wife for years and took care of her without complaining, he was the example of

what a good husband and father should be, and he loved his family.

Complied by Peggy Brown Caraway

# Herbert Clelly Brown and Beulah Carol Pace had the following children:

+	145	i.	Selby Herbert <sup>5</sup> Brown was born 24 May 1898.
+	146	ii.	Virgil Chester Brown was born 30 October 1899.

+ 147 iii. Marvin Odell Brown was born 18 March 1902.

iv. William Dewey Brown<sup>5</sup> was born in Lauderdale County, MS 18 April 1904. His body was interred in Magnolia Cemetery, Meridian, MS.

He married Tressie Mae Benton in Meridian, MS, 21 December 1929. Tressie was born in Scott County, MS 1 June 1903. Tressie died 28 May 1984 in Meridian, MS, at 80 years of age.

William died 15 July 1983 in Meridian, MS, at 79 years of age. William Dewey Brown and Tressie Benton had no children. Dewey was a charter member and deacon of State Boulevard Baptist Church in Meridian, MS. Tressie was an avid flower gardener and belonged to the Rose Garden Flower Club.

Dewey worked for the railroad for a short time but was laid off due to shortage of work. He later went to work for White Star Laundry where he retired. He delivered laundry to peoples homes.

Dewey and Tressie lived with Mr. and Mrs. Sandiford in Southside for several years. They traveled together in later years.

Complied by Peggy Brown Caraway

+ 149 v. John Clark Brown was born 11 March 1906.

```
+ 150
+ vi. Aubrey Carol Brown was born 11 June 1909.
+ 151
+ vii. Arnold Lamar Brown was born 20 April 1912.
+ 152
+ viii. Vernon Wilson Brown was born 26 May 1914.
+ 153
ix. Pinkie Moselle Brown was born 26 August 1919.
```

75. Alice<sup>4</sup> Brown (John A.<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born 2 December 1879.

She married Joe Vinson.

Alice Brown and Joe Vinson had the following children:

```
i. Marcy<sup>5</sup> Vinson.
ii. Joe Vinson Jr..
```

76. Albertus James (Bert)<sup>4</sup> Brown (John A.<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born in Lauderdale County, MS 7 August 1883.

He married Nora Hasty.

He married Etta May Branning. Etta was born 4 February 1882. At 26 years of age Etta became the mother of Carney Ray Brown 1908. At 28 years of age Etta became the mother of Elmon Odell Brown 13 June 1910. At 32 years of age Etta became the mother of James Algie Brown 1914. Etta died 26 November 1939 at 57 years of age.

At 24 years of age Albertus became the father of Carney Ray Brown 1908. At 26 years of age Albertus became the father of Elmon Odell Brown 13 June 1910. At 30 years of age Albertus became the father of James Algie Brown 1914. Albertus died 19 December 1955 at 72 years of age.

Albertus James (Bert) Brown and Etta May Branning had the following children:

+ 156 i. Carney Ray<sup>5</sup> Brown was born 1908. + 157 ii. Elmon Odell Brown was born 13 June 1910. 158 iii. James Algie Brown was born 1914.

He married Norma Elouise Powell.

James died 1972 at 58 years of age.

78. R. Alonzo<sup>4</sup> Brown (David E.<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born in Mississippi 14 May September 1871. His body was interred in Neshoba County, MS.

He married **Amanda E. Cunningham**. Amanda was born 26 December 1871. Her body was interred in Neshoba County, MS. Amanda died 31 July 1917 in Neshoba County, MS, at 45 years of age.

At 21 years of age R. became the father of Leona Brown February 1893. R. died 27 May 1920 at 49 years of age.

- R. Alonzo Brown had the following child:
- + 159 i. Leona<sup>5</sup> Brown was born February 1893.
  - 82. Mollie<sup>4</sup> Brown (David E.<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born in Mississippi March 1881.

She married (?) Walker. (?) became the father of Lela Walker 1904. Twin to Lula Walker. (?) became the father of Lula Walker in Mississippi, 1904. Twin to Lela Walker.

At 23 years of age Mollie became the mother of Lela Walker 1904. Twin to Lula Walker.

At 23 years of age Mollie became the mother of Lula Walker in Mississippi, 1904. Twin to Lela Walker.

Mollie Brown and (?) Walker had the following children:

- i. Lela<sup>5</sup> Walker was born 1904. Twin to Lula Walker.
- 161 ii. Lula Walker was born 1904.
- 85. Mary Annie Elizabeth<sup>4</sup> Brown (Calvin Jones<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born in Mississippi 31 August 1875.

She married Franklin Warrington McDonald 3 October 1892.

Mary died 8 April 1930 in Missisppi, at 54 years of age.

Mary Annie Elizabeth Brown and Franklin Warrington McDonald had the following children:

- i. Franklin Warrenton<sup>5</sup> McDonald Jr..
- ii. C. Lamar McDonald.
- 97. Benjamin Franklin<sup>4</sup> Brown (Jefferson Davis<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born in Mississippi March 1880.

He married Fannie (?) - Unknown. Fannie died 5 February 1907.

He married J. P. (?) -Unknown. J. became the mother of Infant - Brown 1915.

At 35 years of age Benjamin became the father of Infant - Brown 1915.

Benjamin Franklin Brown and J. P. (?) -Unknown had the following child:

i. Infant -5 Brown was born 1915. Infant died 1915 at less than one year of age.

98. **Jessie Hall<sup>4</sup> Brown** (Jefferson Davis<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born in Union, Mississippi 15 April 1885.

He married Irene Elizabeth Pace 11 April 1907. Irene was born in Newton County, MS 8 February 1885. At 27 years of age Irene became the mother of Jesse Davis Brown 1912. At 31 years of age Irene became the mother of Oscar Leon Brown 1916. At 32 years of age Irene became the mother of Ray Hendrix Brown 1917. At 32 years of age Irene became the mother of Roy Norman Brown 1917. At 34 years of age Irene became the mother of Harold Pace Brown 1919. At 36 years of age Irene became the mother of Henry Fletcher Brown 1921. At 41 years of age Irene became the mother of Lloyd Hall Brown 1926. Irene died 17 October 1963 in Monroe, LA, at 78 years of age.

At 27 years of age Jessie became the father of Jesse Davis Brown 1912. At 31 years of age Jessie became the father of Oscar Leon Brown 1916. At 32 years of age Jessie became the father of Ray Hendrix Brown 1917. At 32 years of age Jessie became the father of Roy Norman Brown 1917. At 34 years of age Jessie became the father of Harold Pace Brown 1919. At 36 years of age Jessie became the father of Henry Fletcher Brown 1921. At 41 years of age Jessie became the father of Lloyd Hall Brown 1926. Jessie died 13 May 1969 in Monroe, LA, at 84 years of age.

Jessie Hall Brown and Irene Elizabeth Pace had the following children:

i. Jesse Davis<sup>5</sup> Brown was born 1912.

He married Eula Irene Herring. Eula was born 1916. Eula died 1993 at 77 years of age.

He married Maggie Beatrice Ferguson. Maggie was born 1911. Maggie died 1986 at 75 years of age.

He married Anne Brigham Mc Cormack. Anne was born 1945.

ii. Oscar Leon Brown was born 1916.

He married Desma Glenn Hutchinson. Desma was born 1915.

167 iii. Ray Hendrix Brown was born 1917.

He married Minnie Louise Taylor. Minnie was born 1917. Minnie died 1988 at 71 years of age.

He married Rita Richie.

He married Addie (?) - Unknown.

iv. Roy Norman Brown was born 1917.

He married Annie Louise Garrett. Annie was born 1918.

v. Harold Pace Brown was born 1919.

He married Billie Gene Baker. Billie was born 1925.

He married Betty Sue Lee.

vi. Henry Fletcher Brown was born 1921.

He married Margaret Louise Long. Margaret was born 1924.

171 vii. Lloyd Hall Brown was born 1926.

He married Dathene Lively. Dathene was born 1925.

101. James Walter<sup>4</sup> Brown (Jefferson Davis<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born 25 May 1892. James's occupation: Barber.

He married **Blanche Myrtie Pace** 16 May 1915. Blanche was born 15 October 1896. Blanche died 27 January 1984 at 87 years of age.

James died 25 may 1962 at 70 years of age.

James Walter Brown and Blanche Myrtie Pace had the following child:

i. Jimmie Thelma<sup>5</sup> Brown.

104. Daisie A.4 Brown (Albert Gallatin<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born in Mississippi 7 November 1874.

She married Christopher Columbus Cunningham 18 December 1890. Christopher was born in Mississippi. He was the son of Robert Cunningham. Christopher became the father of Berta Cunningham 4 December 1891. Christopher became the father of Henry Grady Cunningham 1 May 1893. Christopher became the father of Lacena Telitha Cunningham 16 December 1894. Christopher became the father of Susan Mathiel Cunningham 23 October 1896. Christopher became the father of Elzie G. Cunningham 20 October 1898. Christopher became the father of E. Lucille Cunningham 22 October 1900. Christopher became the father of Ruby C. Cunningham 11 October 1902. Christopher became the father of Roy C. Cunningham 20 October 1904. Christopher became the father of E. Inez Cunningham 28 July 1907. Christopher became the father of Audrey Cunningham 10 September 1910. Christopher became the father of Theron W. Cunningham 19 September 1912. Christopher became the father of Durwood W. Cunningham 14 October 1914.

At 17 years of age Daisie became the mother of Berta Cunningham 4 December 1891. At 18 years of age Daisie became the mother of Henry Grady Cunningham 1 May 1893. At 20 years of age Daisie became the mother of Lacena Telitha Cunningham 16 December 1894. At 21 years of age Daisie became the mother of Susan Mathiel Cunningham 23 October 1896. At 23 years of age Daisie became the mother of Elzie G. Cunningham 20 October 1898. At 25 years of age Daisie became the mother of E. Lucille Cunningham 22 October 1900. At 27 years of age Daisie became the mother of Ruby C. Cunningham 11 October 1902. At 29 years of age Daisie became the mother of E. Inez Cunningham 28 July 1907. At 35 years of age Daisie became the mother of Audrey Cunningham 10 September 1910. At 37 years of age Daisie became the mother of Theron W. Cunningham 19 September 1912. At 39 years of age Daisie became the mother of Durwood W. Cunningham

14 October 1914. Daisie died 13 June 1952 at 77 years of age.

# Daisie A. Brown and Christopher Columbus Cunningham had the following children:

- i. Berta<sup>5</sup> Cunningham was born 4 December 1891. 173 174 ii. Henry Grady Cunningham was born 1 May 1893. 175 iii. Lacena Telitha Cunningham was born 16 December 1894. iv. Susan Mathiel Cunningham was born 23 October 1896. 176 177 v. Elzie G. Cunningham was born 20 October 1898. Elzie died 12 October 1919 at 20 years of age. 178 vi. E. Lucille Cunningham was born 22 October 1900. 179 vii. Ruby C. Cunningham was born 11 October 1902. 180 viii. Roy C. Cunningham was born 20 October 1904. Roy died 4 May 1933 at 28 years of age. ix. E. Inez Cunningham was born 28 July 1907. 181 182 x. Audrey Cunningham was born 10 September 1910. 183 xi. Theron W. Cunningham was born 19 September 1912. 184 xii. Durwood W. Cunningham was born 14 October 1914.
- 108. **Rufus Alexander<sup>4</sup> Brown** (Albert Gallatin<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born in Mississippi 5 August 1880.

He married **Ora Branning** 26 December 1906. She was the daughter of William R. Branning. Ora became the mother of Rufus Dewroth Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 8 December 1907. Rufus Dewroth Brown served in the U.S. Army World War II - UPL. Ora became the mother of Reon Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 29 September 1909. Ora became the mother of Oliver Brown 10 October 1912. Ora became the mother of Dennis Odell Brown 9 December 1913. Ora became the mother of Howard Payton Brown 1 March 1916. Ora became the mother of Zoia Lee Brown 2 May 1918. Ora became the mother of Ruth Virginia Brown 29 April 1921. Ora became the mother of A. G. Brown 14 May 1923. Ora became the mother of Clarence I. Brown 12 September 1925. Ora died 9 January 1929 in Kemper County, MS.

At 27 years of age Rufus became the father of Rufus Dewroth Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 8 December 1907. Rufus Dewroth Brown served in the U.S. Army World War II - UPL.

At 29 years of age Rufus became the father of Reon Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 29 September 1909. At 32 years of age Rufus became the father of Oliver Brown 10 October 1912. At 33 years of age Rufus became the father of Dennis Odell Brown 9 December 1913. At 35 years of age Rufus became the father of Howard Payton Brown 1 March 1916. At 37 years of age Rufus became the father of Zoia Lee Brown 2 May 1918. At 40 years of age Rufus became the father of Ruth Virginia Brown 29 April 1921. At 42 years of age Rufus became the father of A. G. Brown 14 May 1923. At 45 years of age Rufus became the father of Clarence I. Brown 12 September 1925. Rufus died 2 January 1934 at 53 years of age.

### Rufus Alexander Brown and Ora Branning had the following children:

- i. Rufus Dewroth<sup>5</sup> Brown was born in Lauderdale County, MS 8 December 1907. Rufus Dewroth Brown served in the U.S. Army World War II UPL. Rufus died 2 July 1979 at 71 years of age.
- Reon Brown was born in Lauderdale County, MS 29 September 1909. Reon died 16 July 1972 at 62 years of age.
- 187 iii. Oliver Brown was born 10 October 1912.

188	iv.	Dennis Odell Brown was born 9 December 1913. Dennis died 30 December 1914 at 1 year of
		age.
189	v.	Howard Payton Brown was born 1 March 1916. Howard died 6 January 1983 at 66 years of age.
100	•	7-1- Y D 1 1 N 1010

190 vi. Zoia Lee Brown was born 2 May 1918.

191 vii. Ruth Virginia Brown was born 29 April 1921.

192 viii. A. G. Brown was born 14 May 1923.

ix. Clarence I. Brown was born 12 September 1925. Clarence died 12 September 1925 at less than one year of age. Clarence I. Brown served on the Mississippi SM 3 U.S. Navy - World War II.

### Fifth Generation

125. William Franklin<sup>5</sup> Brown (John Rufus<sup>4</sup>, James Burwell<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born in Woods County, TX 17 August 1883.

He married **Jennie Henson** in Van Zandt County, TX, 16 October 1904. Jennie became the mother of Oran Franklin Brown 14 June 1911. Jennie died 7 August 1911. Jennie became the mother of John Herbert Brown 22 December 1915. Jennie became the mother of Patsy Louise Brown 27 February 1930.

At 27 years of age William became the father of Oran Franklin Brown 14 June 1911. At 32 years of age William became the father of John Herbert Brown 22 December 1915. At 46 years of age William became the father of Patsy Louise Brown 27 February 1930. In 1913 William Franklin Brown came into the Sand Flat Community to be the principal of the Chrestman School. He took board and room with Mr. and Mrs. Arthur Stewart and it was she who arranged for Ada Frances Burges, daughter of James Henry Burges and Sarah Franzina Rudd, to have Sunday dinner with them the first week of school to meet the eligible widower. They were married April 19, 1914 at her father's home some two miles west of Sand Flat. He bought a fifty acre farm in 1915 about one mile northeast of Sand Flat on the Canton-Quitman Road.

Complier - Unknown

193

William Franklin Brown and Jennie Henson had the following children:

i. Oran Franklin<sup>6</sup> Brown was born 14 June 1911.

195

ii. John Herbert Brown was born 22 December 1915.

+ 196

iii. Patsy Louise Brown was born 27 February 1930.

126. Jessie Lenora<sup>5</sup> Brown (David Marcus Gully<sup>4</sup>, William B. (Buck)<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) birth date unknown.

She married Hershall Spivey Jones. Hershall became the father of Mary Julia Jones 1926.

She married Leslie Frank Gates.

Jessie became the mother of Mary Julia Jones 1926.

Jessie Lenora Brown and Hershall Spivey Jones had the following children:

197

i. Algie Elwin<sup>6</sup> Jones.

198

ii. Evola Jones.

199

iii. Hershell Junior Jones.

200

iv. Larry Neil Jones.

201

v. Mary Julia Jones was born 1926. Mary died 1997 at 71 years of age.

132. Edna<sup>5</sup> Brown (Robert Franklin<sup>4</sup>, John A.<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) birth date unknown.

She married Benny Pace.

Edna Brown and Benny Pace had the following child:

202

i. Bobbie Carol<sup>6</sup> Pace.

134. Curtis L.<sup>5</sup> Pace (Pearl<sup>4</sup> Brown, John A.<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born in Mississippi 1900.

He married Gladys Marie Snowden. Gladys was born 1902. Gladys died 1985 at 83 years of age.

Curtis died 1970 at 70 years of age.

Curtis L. Pace and Gladys Marie Snowden had the following child:

203

i. Dorothy Jean<sup>6</sup> Pace.

138. Ola<sup>5</sup> Brown (John Jefferson<sup>4</sup>, John A.<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) birth date unknown.

She married Henry Coker.

Ola Brown and Henry Coker had the following children:

i. Henry<sup>6</sup> Coker Jr..
ii. Leo Camp Coker.

143. Elvie Allene<sup>5</sup> Williamson (Lydia Ann<sup>4</sup> Brown, John A.<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born in Bailey, MS 26 January 1901.

She married **George Beeman** 30 May 1917. George was born in Collinsville, MS 16 August 1895. At 22 years of age George became the father of Tommie Allene Beeman in Bailey, MS, 6 May 1918. At 24 years of age George became the father of Imelda Millicent Beeman in Bailey, MS, 2 June 1920. George died 12 April 1972 at 76 years of age.

At 17 years of age Elvie became the mother of Tommie Allene Beeman in Bailey, MS, 6 May 1918. At 19 years of age Elvie became the mother of Imelda Millicent Beeman in Bailey, MS, 2 June 1920. Elvie died 4 May 1985 at 84 years of age. Elvie Allene Williamson married George Beeman. George retired as Superintendent of Lauderdale County Schools, where he had taught for years. It is believed he taught at the Drip-Off School mentioned earlier in this record. Elvie retired from the Meridian Public School System.

Elvie Allene Williamson was a member of the Daughters of the American Revolution. Her D.A.R. NO. is 419651.

Elvie Allene Williamson and George Beeman had the following children:

+ 206 i. Tommie Allene<sup>6</sup> Beeman was born 6 May 1918. + 207 ii. Imelda Millicent Beeman was born 2 June 1920.

144. Eva<sup>5</sup> Williamson (Lydia Ann<sup>4</sup> Brown, John A.<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born in Bailey, MS 18 August 1904.

She married James Lionel Hamrick 1926. James was born in Collinsville, MS 31 October 1899. At 28 years of age James became the father of James Lionel Hamrick Jr. in Ranger, TX, 6 March 1928. At 34 years of age James became the father of Joseph Thomas Hamrick MD 4 October 1934. James died 22 June 1946 in Meridian, MS, at 46 years of age.

At 23 years of age Eva became the mother of James Lionel Hamrick Jr. in Ranger, TX, 6 March 1928. At 29 years of age Eva became the mother of Joseph Thomas Hamrick MD 4 October 1934. Eva died 16 November 1955 at 51 years of age.

Eva Williamson and James Lionel Hamrick had the following children:

- 208
- i. James Lionel<sup>6</sup> Hamrick Jr. was born 6 March 1928.
- 209
- ii. Joseph Thomas Hamrick MD was born 4 October 1934.

145. Selby Herbert<sup>5</sup> Brown (Herbert Clelly<sup>4</sup>, John A.<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born in Lauderdale County, Ms 24 May 1898. His body was interred in Memorial Park Cemetery, Meridian, MS.

He married Mary Eula Hattaway in Meridian, MS, 1923. Mary was born in Meridian, MS 1893. At 30 years of age Mary became the mother of Eula Pauline Brown in Meridian, MS, 20 June 1924. At 32 years of age Mary became the mother of Queen Esther Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 4 April 1926. Mary died 1928 at 35 years of age.

At 26 years of age Selby became the father of Eula Pauline Brown in Meridian, MS, 20 June 1924. At 27 years of age Selby became the father of Oueen Esther Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 4 April 1926.

He married Helen Lois Goldman Martin in Meridian, MS, 29 November 1933. Helen was born 28 November 1912. She was the daughter of Thomas William Goldman and Sarah Francis Purvis. She married Elmer Lanais (Nub) Martin. At 18 years of age Helen became the mother of Elmer Glenwood Martin 26 January 1931. At 21 years of age Helen became the mother of Carolyn Joyce Brown in Meridian, MS, 5 April 1934. At 22 years of age Helen became the mother of Helen Delores Brown 28 June 1935. At 23 years of age Helen became the mother of Maxie Gene Brown in Meridian, MS, 21 August 1936. At 25 years of age Helen became the mother of Herbert Arland Brown in Meridian, MS, 8 May 1938. At 31 years of age Helen became the mother of Ronnie Earl Brown in Meridian, MS, 25 December 1943. At 33 years of age Helen became the mother of Gerald Kenneth Brown in Meridian, MS, 26 June 1946. At 35 years of age Helen became the mother of Frances Dianne Brown in Meridian, MS, 23 December 1947. At 36 years of age Helen became the mother of Sherry Lynn Brown in Meridian, MS, 6 July 1949. Helen died 24 September 1993 in Meridian, MS, at 80 years of age. Helen Lois Goldman Martin worked as a looper in a sock mill owned by her brothers the Goldman's. She never remarried and always remained as an anchor for her surving children to whom she was protective and generous. She outlived Selby 17 years.

# Complied by Maxie Gene Brown

At 35 years of age Selby became the father of Carolyn Joyce Brown in Meridian, MS, 5 April 1934. At 37 years of age Selby became the father of Helen Delores Brown 28 June 1935. At 38 years of age Selby became the father of Maxie Gene Brown in Meridian, MS, 21 August 1936. At 39 years of age Selby became the father of Herbert Arland Brown in Meridian, MS, 8 May 1938. At 45 years of age Selby became the father of Ronnie Earl Brown in Meridian, MS, 25 December 1943. At 48 years of age Selby became the father of Gerald Kenneth Brown in Meridian, MS, 26 June 1946. At 49 years of age Selby became the father of Frances Dianne Brown in Meridian, MS, 23 December 1947. At 51 years of age Selby became the father of Sherry Lynn Brown in Meridian, MS, 6 July 1949. Selby died 14 November 1976 in Meridian, MS, at 78 years of age. Selby Herbert Brown was born and reared on a 40 acre farm in Bailey, Lauderdale County, MS. He went to work at East Mississippi State Hospital in Meridian, MS where he met his first wife, Mary Hataway. After her death he moved in with his parents until after his second marriage. before his second marriage he went to work for the Gulf, Mobile and Ohio Railroad. Work was scarce and he was on the extra board frequently. He worked at other jobs when he was on the extra board one of such jobs being at the Alton Mills in Meridian, MS. In the early 1940's he moved his family to El Paso, TX where he worked for the railroad for a short time. He later moved back to Meridian, MS where he finished the balance of his 50 years service for the Gulf, Mobile and Ohio Railroad and their successors and assigns. He retired from the railroad after 50 years service

and died less than one year later.

Selby was a baseball player in his early years and a letter is in existence today (1994) dated January 29, 1922 wherein he was offered an opportunity to play professional baseball with the Jackson Baseball Association. He either rejected this offer or never responded to it. He was a pitcher.

Selby was too young to participate in World War I and too old to participate in World War II. However, during World War II, he wrote a letter of which a copy is still in existence (1994) to President Franklin D. Roosevelt and General George C. Marshall dated October 29, 1941 wherein he suggested to them that they place 75 cal. guns on tanks and equip airplanes with machine guns to aid our troops in the war. He never receive a response from the letter, however, before the end of the war there were 75 cal. guns on tanks and machine guns on airplanes. Maybe his contribution to the war was more than anyone is aware.

## Complied by Maxie Gene Brown

Selby Herbert Brown and Mary Eula Hattaway had the following children:

- + 210 i. Eula Pauline<sup>6</sup> Brown was born 20 June 1924.
- + 211 ii. Queen Esther Brown was born 4 April 1926.

Selby Herbert Brown and Helen Lois Goldman Martin had the following children:

- + 212 iii. Carolyn Joyce Brown was born 5 April 1934.
  - iv. Helen Delores Brown was born 28 June 1935.
- v. Maxie Gene Brown was born 21 August 1936.
  - vi. Herbert Arland Brown<sup>6</sup> was born in Meridian, MS 8 May 1938. Herbert Arland Brown graduated from Meridian High School. After high school he went to work on the Gulf, Mobile and Ohio Railroad where he worked for about two years before coming permanently and totally disabled at the age of 21 years. After his disability he lived with his parents and assisted in taking care of them in their old age.
    - Complied by Maxie Gene Brown
  - vii. Ronnie Earl Brown was born in Meridian, MS 25 December 1943. Ronnie died 12 October 1957 in Meridian, MS, at 13 years of age. Ronnie Earl brown died at the age of 13 years of pneumonia complicated by his asmatic condition. He was remembered by his family as a good child sensitive to the needs of others. He was a religious person and his untimely death shocked his family and friends.
    - Compiled by Maxie Gene Brown
  - viii. Gerald Kenneth Brown was born in Meridian, MS 26 June 1946. His body was interred in Meridian, MS, Memorial Park Cemetery.

He married Marta Ann Brockmeyer 23 August 1969. Marta was born in Kansas City, MO 23 October 1948. Marta was divorced from Gerald Kenneth Brown 23 September 1974.

Gerald was divorced from Marta Ann Brockmeyer 23 September 1974. Gerald died 14 July 1988 in Washington, DC, at 42 years of age. Gerald Kenneth Brown graduated from Meridian High School and the University of Mississippi. After graduation from college he went to work for the Federal Government and spent most of his working career in Washington, DC. He was a program analyst for the Equal Employment Opportunity Commission.

Kenneth died in Washington, DC at the Capital Hill Hospital after an operation for a esophageal

sarcoma.

He and Marta Brockmeyer were married for 5 years and had no children. They were divorced in 1974.

Complied by Maxie Gene Brown

- + 218 ix. Frances Dianne Brown was born 23 December 1947.
- + 219 x. Sherry Lynn Brown was born 6 July 1949.

146. Virgil Chester<sup>5</sup> Brown (Herbert Clelly<sup>4</sup>, John A.<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born in Lauderdale County, MS 30 October 1899. His body was interred in Fellowship Baptist Cemetery. Virgil's occupation: Custodian in Public Schools in Southside Elementary School, Meridian, MS. Uncle Virgil and Aunt Hattie worked at Southside Elementary School. Aunt Hattie worked in the caferteria and Uncle Virgil was the school custodian.

He married Hattie Shepard. Hattie was born in Kemper County, MS 29 March 1901. Her body was interred in Fellowship Baptist Cemetery. At 23 years of age Hattie became the mother of Virgil Chester Brown Jr. in Lauderdale County, MS, 5 May 1924. At 27 years of age Hattie became the mother of Dorothy Evelyn Brown 1928. Hattie died 31 October 1993 in Lauderdale County, MS, at 92 years of age.

At 24 years of age Virgil became the father of Virgil Chester Brown Jr. in Lauderdale County, MS, 5 May 1924. At 28 years of age Virgil became the father of Dorothy Evelyn Brown 1928. Virgil died 27 January 1971 in Meridian, MS, at 71 years of age.

Virgil Chester Brown and Hattie Shepard had the following children:

- 220
- i. Virgil Chester<sup>6</sup> Brown Jr. was born 5 May 1924.
- + 221
- ii. Dorothy Evelyn Brown was born 1928.

147. Marvin Odell<sup>5</sup> Brown (Herbert Clelly<sup>4</sup>, John A.<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born in Lauderdale County, MS 18 March 1902.

He married Sammie Jewel Reid. Sammie became the mother of Imogene Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 1927. Sammie became the mother of Beulah Mae Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 1933. Sammie died September 1996.

At 25 years of age Marvin became the father of Imogene Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 1927. At 31 years of age Marvin became the father of Beulah Mae Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 1933. Marvin died 26 January 1981 in Meridian, MS, at 78 years of age. Marvin Odell Brown worked for the County Road Department until he retired. Jewl worked at the Brumley Shirt Factory, Meridian Hoseiry Mill and the Mississippi State Mental Hospital until she retired.

Marvin Odell Brown and Sammie Jewel Reid had the following children:

i. Imogene<sup>6</sup> Brown was born 1927.

- ii. Beulah Mae Brown was born 1933.
- 149. **John Clark<sup>5</sup> Brown** (Herbert Clelly<sup>4</sup>, John A.<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born in Lauderdale County, MS 11 March 1906.

He married Mary Alpha Scarbrough. Mary was born in Lauderdale County, MS 23 October 1913. At 17 years of age Mary became the mother of Johnnie Lee Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 30 August 1931. At 19 years of age Mary became the mother of Juanita Ilene Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 11 September 1933. At 25 years of age Mary became the mother of Wayne Clark Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 2 June 1939. Mary died 26 June 1939 in Lauderdale County, MS, at 25 years of age. Mary Alpha Scarbrough developed blood poison three months after her son Wayne was born. Maud Brown was her mid-wife.

He married **Mildred Catherine Reid**. Mildred became the mother of Catherine Faye Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 11 December 1941. Mildred became the mother of Robert Clark Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 4 October 1943. Mildred became the mother of Evelyn Joyace Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 13 October 1945. Mildred became the mother of Judy Ann Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 17 August 1947. Mildred became the mother of David Earl Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 1951.

At 25 years of age John became the father of Johnnie Lee Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 30 August 1931. At 27 years of age John became the father of Juanita Ilene Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 11 September 1933. At 33 years of age John became the father of Wayne Clark Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 2 June 1939. At 35 years of age John became the father of Catherine Faye Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 11 December 1941. At 37 years of age John became the father of Robert Clark Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 4 October 1943. At 39 years of age John became the father of Evelyn Joyace Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 13 October 1945. At 41 years of age John became the father of Judy Ann Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 17 August 1947. At 45 years of age John became the father of David Earl Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 1951. John died 9 December 1976 in Lauderdale County, MS, at 70 years of age.

John Clark Brown and Mary Alpha Scarbrough had the following children:

- + 224
   i. Johnnie Lee<sup>6</sup> Brown was born 30 August 1931.
   + 225
   ii. Juanita Ilene Brown was born 11 September 1933.
- + 226 iii. Wayne Clark Brown was born 2 June 1939.

John Clark Brown and Mildred Catherine Reid had the following children:

iv. Catherine Faye Brown was born in Lauderdale County, MS 11 December 1941.

She married Rueen Harris.

She married Pete Martinez.

- v. Robert Clark Brown was born in Lauderdale County, MS 4 October 1943.
- vi. Evelyn Joyace Brown was born 13 October 1945.
  - vii. Judy Ann Brown<sup>7</sup> was born in Lauderdale County, MS 17 August 1947. Judy died 5 December 1953 in Lauderdale County, MS, at 6 years of age. Judy Ann died of food poison. She took a baloney sandwich to school and it spoiled and she ate it.
  - viii. David Earl Brown was born in Lauderdale County, MS 1951.

150. Aubrey Carol<sup>5</sup> Brown (Herbert Clelly<sup>4</sup>, John A.<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>)<sup>8</sup> was born in Lauderdale County, MS 11 June 1909. His body was interred in Fellowship Baptist Cemetery. Aubrey's occupation: drove delivery truck in McRae Gas Co., Meridian, MS..

He married Hettie Jewel Snowden in Lauderdale County, MS, 23 December 1931. Hettie was born 25 June 1914. Her body was interred in Fellowship Baptist Church. At 18 years of age Hettie became the mother of Doris Earline Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 3 March 1933. At 20 years of age Hettie became the mother of Joan Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 3 March 1935. At 24 years of age Hettie became the mother of Norma Moselle Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 9 September 1938. At 28 years of age Hettie became the mother of Carol Jeantte Brown 16 October 1942. Hettie Jewel Snowden never public worked. She and Aubrey were foster parents for the welfare department. They both loved children and wanted to care for children that were in trouble.

At 23 years of age Aubrey became the father of Doris Earline Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 3 March 1933. At 25 years of age Aubrey became the father of Joan Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 3 March 1935. At 29 years of age Aubrey became the father of Norma Moselle Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 9 September 1938. At 33 years of age Aubrey became the father of Carol Jeantte Brown 16 October 1942. Aubrey died 18 December 1989 in Lauderdale County, MS, at 80 years of age.

Aubrey Carol Brown and Hettie Jewel Snowden had the following children:

- + 232 i. Doris Earline<sup>6</sup> Brown was born 3 March 1933.
- ii. Joan Brown was born 3 March 1935.
- + 234 iii. Norma Moselle Brown was born 9 September 1938.
- iv. Carol Jeantte Brown was born 16 October 1942.
- 151. Arnold Lamar<sup>5</sup> Brown (Herbert Clelly<sup>4</sup>, John A.<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born in Lauderdale County, MS 20 April 1912.

He married Sarah Alice Townsend in Lauderale County, MS, 19 December 1931. Sarah was born 20 December 1915. Sarah's occupation: Seamtress for Shirt factory in Meridian, MS. At 16 years of age Sarah became the mother of Billy Ray Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 25 November 1932. At 18 years of age Sarah became the mother of Leonard Lamar Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 20 February 1934. At 21 years of age Sarah became the mother of Merle Annette Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 26 August 1937. At 28 years of age Sarah became the mother of Bobby Calvin Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 9 July 1944. Sarah Alice Townsend worked for Brumleys Shirt Factory and later worked as a custodian for Pine Forest Baptist Church.

At 20 years of age Arnold became the father of Billy Ray Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 25 November 1932. At 21 years of age Arnold became the father of Leonard Lamar Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 20 February 1934. At 25 years of age Arnold became the father of Merle Annette Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 26 August 1937. At 32 years of age Arnold became the father of Bobby Calvin Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 9 July 1944. Arnold died March 1994 in Lauderdale County, MS, at 81 years of age. Arnold Lamar Brown worked for Majures Sinclair Gas Co.

Arnold Lamar Brown and Sarah Alice Townsend had the following children:

+ 236
i. Billy Ray<sup>6</sup> Brown was born 25 November 1932.
+ 237
ii. Leonard Lamar Brown was born 20 February 1934.
+ 238
iii. Merle Annette Brown was born 26 August 1937.
iv. Bobby Calvin Brown was born in Lauderdale County, MS 9 July 1944.

He married Janetta Sue Hurt. Janetta was born 1945.

152. **Vernon Wilson<sup>5</sup> Brown** (Herbert Clelly<sup>4</sup>, John A.<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born in Lauderdale County, MS 26 May 1914. His body was interred in Lauderdale County, MS, Fellowship Baptist Cemetery.

He married **Mavis Alyne Ingram** in Meridian, MS, 18 February 1939. Marriage was performed by J.H. Avery at 8:30pm on Saturday Night in Meridian, MS.

Mavis was born in Neshoba County, MS 9 September 1914. She is the daughter of Marcus DeLayette Ingram and Lizzie Antonia Fox. At 25 years of age Mavis became the mother of Peggy Jean Brown in Meridian, MS, 6 January 1940. At 39 years of age Mavis became the mother of Jo Ellen Brown in Columbia, MS, 30 March 1954.

At 25 years of age Vernon became the father of Peggy Jean Brown in Meridian, MS, 6 January 1940. At 39 years of age Vernon became the father of Jo Ellen Brown in Columbia, MS, 30 March 1954. Vernon died 23 August 1975 in Meridian, MS, at 61 years of age. Vernon Wilson Brown grew up on a farm in the Bailey community in MS. He helped his father farm until he became of age to public work. He began working in the Meridian Hosiery Mill. He worked on knitting machines that knitted the hosiery. He worked in Hosiery Mill's off and on for about 20 years. The hosiery business was not a very stable business and he had to move to different towns in Mississippi in order to find work,. He worked in Columbia, Quitman and Ellisville, MS. He also moved to Aniheim, CA in 1956 to work in a hosiery mill for approximately 7 or 8 months. In between jobs at the hosiery mill's he operated service stations's on several different occasions. He was a good mechanic and this skill was very helpful to him the the service station business. He learned this skill while working for Reliable Chevrolet in the early 1940's as a mechanic. He was working for the Mississippi Highway Department when he had to quit work due to health problems.

He loved to hunt squirrel, rabbit, fox and bird hunt. He also was a good fisherman and this was the way the family spent many hours as a family in the fishing boat or on a creek bank. He would not go alone but would always be accompanied by several friends or family.

He was a man who loved people. He spent many of his hours talking to strangers trying to find some common bond between them. I think he believed he was related to everyone. He was a man of integrity and was honest in his dealing with others. If he had something that belonged to someone else he could not rest until it was back in their possession.

He really never accomplished any great accomplishment in his life time. He quit school at a young age and never went back to finish. He worked on the farm for his dad these early years. He did not serve in the armed force's in World War II. The Chevrolet company contacted the military and they had him exempted from serving due to a shortage of mechanics.

He loved his children and tried to instill in them good principle's to live by, like your reputation is one of your most important possessions, tell the truth in everything, love those around you, and work hard in school to get your diploma. He was not a man with many possessions but he left behind for his children and grandchildren a memory that to do well in this life takes a lot of hard work and above all be honest with your fellowman.

Complied by Peggy Brown Caraway

Vernon Wilson Brown and Mavis Alyne Ingram had the following children:

- + 240
- i. Peggy Jean<sup>6</sup> Brown was born 6 January 1940.
- + 241
- ii. Jo Ellen Brown was born 30 March 1954.

153. **Pinkie Moselle<sup>5</sup> Brown** (Herbert Clelly<sup>4</sup>, John A.<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born in Lauderdale County, MS 26 August 1919.

She married Sylvester Boyles in Meridian, MS, 15 September 1945. Moselle and Syl were married in the home of her brother Virgil and his wife Hattie on St. Luke Street, Meridian, MS.

Sylvester was born 29 December 1919. At 27 years of age Sylvester became the father of Mickey Glenn Boyles in San Diego, CA, 16 September 1947. At 31 years of age Sylvester became the father of James Donald Boyles in San Diego, CA, 1 August 1951.

At 28 years of age Pinkie became the mother of Mickey Glenn Boyles in San Diego, CA, 16 September 1947. At 31 years of age Pinkie became the mother of James Donald Boyles in San Diego, CA, 1 August 1951.

Pinkie Moselle Brown and Sylvester Boyles had the following children:

- + 242
- i. Mickey Glenn<sup>6</sup> Boyles was born 16 September 1947.
- + 243
- ii. James Donald Boyles was born 1 August 1951.

156. Carney Ray<sup>5</sup> Brown (Albertus James (Bert)<sup>4</sup>, John A.<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born 1908.

He married **Elizabeth Williams**. Elizabeth was born 1915. At 19 years of age Elizabeth became the mother of Billy Ray Brown 1934. At 22 years of age Elizabeth became the mother of Richard A. Brown 1937. At 26 years of age Elizabeth became the mother of Joyce Elizabeth Brown 1941. At 28 years of age Elizabeth became the mother of Robert Carroll Brown 1943.

At 26 years of age Carney became the father of Billy Ray Brown 1934. At 29 years of age Carney became the father of Richard A. Brown 1937. At 33 years of age Carney became the father of Joyce Elizabeth Brown 1941. At 35 years of age Carney became the father of Robert Carroll Brown 1943.

Carney Ray Brown and Elizabeth Williams had the following children:

- i. Elmon Odell<sup>6</sup> Brown.

  4 245 ii. Billy Ray Brown was born 1934.

  4 246 iii. Richard A. Brown was born 1937.

  247 iv. Joyce Elizabeth Brown was born 1941.
- + 248 v. Robert Carroll Brown was born 1943.

157. Elmon Odell<sup>5</sup> Brown (Albertus James (Bert)<sup>4</sup>, John A.<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born 13 June 1910. His body was interred in Magnolia Cemetery, Meridian, MS, Magnolia Cemetery, Meridian, MS.

He married Caroline Adelle Watkins 24 October 1929. Caroline was born 18 August 1910. At 19 years of age Caroline became the mother of Barbara Leah Brown 1930.

At 20 years of age Elmon became the father of Barbara Leah Brown 1930. Elmon died 19 September 1987 at 77 years of age.

Elmon Odell Brown and Caroline Adelle Watkins had the following child:

i. Barbara Leah<sup>6</sup> Brown was born 1930.

She married Charles Henry Bradley. Charles was born 1930.

159. Leona<sup>5</sup> Brown (R. Alonzo<sup>4</sup>, David E.<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born February 1893.

She married Algea Lee Skinner. Algea was born in Philadelphia, MS 6 May 1891. His body was interred in Kosciusko, MS. At 21 years of age Algea became the father of Abbie Dean Skinner in Union, MS, 12 December 1912. Algea died 9 April 1932 at 40 years of age.

At 19 years of age Leona became the mother of Abbie Dean Skinner in Union, MS, 12 December 1912. Leona died November 1973 at 80 years of age.

Leona Brown and Algea Lee Skinner had the following child:

- + 250 i. Abbie Dean<sup>6</sup> Skinner was born 12 December 1912.
- 161. Lula<sup>5</sup> Walker (Mollie<sup>4</sup> Brown, David E.<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born in Mississippi 1904. Twin to Lela Walker.

She married Albert Lovett. Albert became the father of Birdie Lou Lovett in Mississippi, 1945.

At 41 years of age Lula became the mother of Birdie Lou Lovett in Mississippi, 1945.

Lula Walker and Albert Lovett had the following children:

- i. Betty Jo<sup>6</sup> Lovett.
- 252 ii. Donald Lee Lovett.

He married Helen Sue Wilson.

- + 253 iii. Oscar E. Lovett.
- + 254 iv. Birdie Lou Lovett was born 1945.
- 163. C. Lamar<sup>5</sup> McDonald (Mary Annie Elizabeth<sup>4</sup> Brown, Calvin Jones<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) birth date unknown. C. became the father of C. Lamar McDonald Jr. 1928.
  - C. Lamar McDonald had the following child:
    - i. C. Lamar<sup>6</sup> McDonald Jr. was born 1928.

# Sixth Generation

194. **Oran Franklin**<sup>6</sup> **Brown** (William Franklin<sup>5</sup>, John Rufus<sup>4</sup>, James Burwell<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born 14 June 1911.

He married Marie Townsend.

Oran Franklin Brown and Marie Townsend had the following child:

- i. Phyllis Virginia Brown.
- 195. **John Herbert**<sup>6</sup> **Brown** (William Franklin<sup>5</sup>, John Rufus<sup>4</sup>, James Burwell<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born 22 December 1915.

He married **Jewell - Unknown**. Jewell became the mother of David Spangler Brown 4 June 1942. Jewell became the mother of Kenneth Burges Brown 27 May 1944. Jewell became the mother of Mary (Melody) Lillian Brown 7 Septebemer 1952.

At 26 years of age John became the father of David Spangler Brown 4 June 1942. At 28 years of age John became the father of Kenneth Burges Brown 27 May 1944. At 36 years of age John became the father of Mary (Melody) Lillian Brown 7 Septebemer 1952. John died 30 January 1965 at 49 years of age. Chaplain (Lieut. Colonel) John Herbert Brown was interested in tracing the ancestry of his family, and had extensive files of correspondence and data collected from all over the country. His father contributed copy of a brief history and chart prepared by Chaplain Brown in 1959 "from records sent him by Mrs. Louise Fort Rohrer of 409 Meadowbrook Lane, Birmingham, AL, in 1958." Mr. W. F. Brown, his father wrote as follows:

"Chaplain (Lieut. Colonel) John Herbert Brown was born near Grand Saline, Texas, in Van Zandt County. He attended school in different places since I was a school teacher. He graduated from the high school at Grand Saline. He worked his way through Baylor University to B.A. degree.

He began preaching before he was 18 years of age. He pastored several churches (rural) and was pastoring Manchester Church in Houston, TX where he resigned and entered the Army as a Chaplain. He was stationed at several different army camps before going overseas. He crossed the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans 16 times. He was stationed in Japan, Korea (twice), Germany. He preached in all these countries where he was stationed, and in addition, preached in Great Britain, Austria, Switzerland, Italy, and several islands of the seas. On his monument is this inscription:

#### "Passing Through He Preached"

He was friend to everyone. His friends were numbered by his acquaintances. Thirty-five years after his graduation from Grand Saline High School, he was invited back to give the graduation address. He was invited to give the main address at the 125th anniversary celebration at Fellowship Baptist Church, about ten miles north of Meridian, MS, in 1962.

His decorations for army service were: Bronze Star with "V" device; Purple Heart; Commendation Ribbon; and Korean Presidential Citation.

He Loved beautiful things as well as antiques. These things he gathered from the countries where he was stationed, or visited, and from many islands of the seas.

His older son, David, spent three years in the army. He got his "boot" training at the same camp that his father did, a camp near Boston, and was stationed at Camp Homestead, FL, where he finished his three years service.

John Herbert Brown and Jewell - Unknown had the following children:

- i. David Spangler Brown was born 4 June 1942.
- 258 ii. Kenneth Burges Brown was born 27 May 1944.
- 259 iii. Mary (Melody) Lillian Brown was born 7 Septebemer 1952.

196. **Patsy Louise**<sup>6</sup> **Brown** (William Franklin<sup>5</sup>, John Rufus<sup>4</sup>, James Burwell<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born 27 February 1930.

#### She married Stafford Chandler.

Patsy Louise Brown and Stafford Chandler had the following children:

- 260
- i. Farris William<sup>7</sup> Chandler.
- 261
- ii. Melanie Karen Chandler.

206. Tommie Allene<sup>6</sup> Beeman (Elvie Allene<sup>5</sup> Williamson, Lydia Ann<sup>4</sup> Brown, John A.<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born in Bailey, MS 6 May 1918.

She married **Howard Gehm**. Howard was born in Brooklyn, NY 13 April 1918. At 36 years of age Howard became the father of Andy Gehm 15 June 1954. Andy Gehm is a twin to Ann Gehm. At 36 years of age Howard became the father of Ann Gehm 15 June 1954. Ann Gehm is a twin to Andy Gehm.

At 36 years of age Tommie became the mother of Andy Gehm 15 June 1954. Andy Gehm is a twin to Ann Gehm.

At 36 years of age Tommie became the mother of Ann Gehm 15 June 1954. Ann Gehm is a twin to Andy Gehm.

Tommie Allene Beeman and Howard Gehm had the following children:

- 262
- i. Andy<sup>7</sup> Gehm was born 15 June 1954. Andy Gehm is a twin to Ann Gehm.
- 263
- ii. Ann Gehm was born 15 June 1954. Ann Gehm is a twin to Andy Gehm.

She married Jack Blackledge. Jack was born 11 November 1943.

207. Imelda Millicent<sup>6</sup> Beeman (Elvie Allene<sup>5</sup> Williamson, Lydia Ann<sup>4</sup> Brown, John A.<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born in Bailey, MS 2 June 1920.

She married Wilburn (Bit) Null 19 May 1941. Wilburn was born 7 April 1919. At 24 years of age Wilburn became the father of Linda Imelda Null in Meridian, MS, 21 July 1943. At 27 years of age Wilburn became the father of Lydia Dennie Null 23 February 1947. Wilburn died 26 November 1977 at 58 years of age.

At 23 years of age Imelda became the mother of Linda Imelda Null in Meridian, MS, 21 July 1943. At 26 years of age Imelda became the mother of Lydia Dennie Null 23 February 1947. Imelda Millicent Beeman retired from the Meridian, MS Public School System.

Imelda Millicent Beeman and Wilburn (Bit) Null had the following children:

- + 264
- i. Linda Imelda<sup>7</sup> Null was born 21 July 1943.
- + 265
- ii. Lydia Dennie Null was born 23 February 1947.

208. James Lionel<sup>6</sup> Hamrick Jr. (Eva<sup>5</sup> Williamson, Lydia Ann<sup>4</sup> Brown, John A.<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born in Ranger, TX 6 March 1928.

He married **Joy Campbell**. Joy was born 4 November 1930. At 24 years of age Joy became the mother of James Lionel Hamrick III in Meridian, MS, 9 April 1955. At 26 years of age Joy became the mother of Clinton Hamrick 19 March 1957. At 28 years of age Joy became the mother of Jennifer Hamrick in Meridian, MS, 11 July 1959.

At 27 years of age James became the father of James Lionel Hamrick III in Meridian, MS, 9 April 1955. At 29 years of age James became the father of Clinton Hamrick 19 March 1957. At 31 years of age James became the father of Jennifer Hamrick in Meridian, MS, 11 July 1959.

James Lionel Hamrick Jr. and Joy Campbell had the following children:

- 266
- i. James Lionel<sup>7</sup> Hamrick III was born in Meridian, MS 9 April 1955.
- 267
  - Clinton Hamrick was born 19 March 1957.
- 268 iii. Jennifer Hamrick was born in Meridian, MS 11 July 1959.

209. **Joseph Thomas**<sup>6</sup> **Hamrick MD** (Eva<sup>5</sup> Williamson, Lydia Ann<sup>4</sup> Brown, John A.<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born 4 October 1934.

He married **Nita Smith**. Nita became the mother of Janet Leslie Hamrick 23 November 1957. Nita became the mother of Joseph Thomas Hamrick 2 September 1960. Nita became the mother of Mark Hamrick 9 March 1965.

At 23 years of age Joseph became the father of Janet Leslie Hamrick 23 November 1957. At 26 years of age Joseph became the father of Joseph Thomas Hamrick 2 September 1960. At 31 years of age Joseph became the father of Mark Hamrick 9 March 1965. Dr. Joseph Thomas Hamrick lives in New Orleans, LA.

Joseph Thomas Hamrick MD and Nita Smith had the following children:

- 269
- i. Janet Leslie<sup>7</sup> Hamrick was born 23 November 1957.
- 270
- ii. Joseph Thomas Hamrick was born 2 September 1960.
- 271 iii. Mark Hamrick was born 9 March 1965.
- 210. Eula Pauline<sup>6</sup> Brown (Selby Herbert<sup>5</sup>, Herbert Clelly<sup>4</sup>, John A.<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born in Meridian, MS 20 June 1924.

She married Jessie Howard Caraway in Meridian, MS, 8 February 1944. He is the son of Benjamin Brazure Caraway and Betty Camile Purvis. Jessie became the father of John Timothy Caraway 15 June 1951. John Timothy Caraway was adopted on 23 August 1960.

At 26 years of age Eula became the mother of John Timothy Caraway 15 June 1951. John Timothy Caraway was adopted on 23 August 1960. Jessie and Polly Brown Caraway had no children. They adopted the son of a relative of the Caraway family when he was seven years of age named, John Timothy Caraway. They spent most of their life in Lauderdale County, MS. except for about 30 years in Prattville, AL. After Jess's retirement on June 29, 1973 they moved back to Lauderdale County, MS. Jesse Caraway served in the Army Air Force in World War II. Pauline was a License Practical Nurse. They were also bee-keepers and earned a source of income from their bees.

Complied by Maxie Gene Brown

Eula Pauline Brown and Jessie Howard Caraway had the following child:

- + 272 i. John Timothy<sup>7</sup> Caraway was born 15 June 1951.
- 211. Queen Esther<sup>6</sup> Brown (Selby Herbert<sup>5</sup>, Herbert Clelly<sup>4</sup>, John A.<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born in Lauderdale County, MS 4 April 1926.

She married **John Thomas (Bo) Northam** 25 March 1945. John was born 1925. Bo Northam served in U.S. Navy in World War II.

Oueen Esther Brown and John Thomas (Bo) Northam had the following child:

- i. Carey Lamar<sup>7</sup> Northam.
- 212. Carolyn Joyce<sup>6</sup> Brown (Selby Herbert<sup>5</sup>, Herbert Clelly<sup>4</sup>, John A.<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born in Meridian, MS 5 April 1934.

She married Ralph E. Moulds 16 February 1951. Ralph was born 26 April 1926. At 25 years of age Ralph became the father of Jerry Ralph Moulds in Lauderdale County, MS, 15 January 1952. At 31 years of age Ralph became the father of Denise Carol Moulds in Jackson, MS, 22 October 1957. At 40 years of age Ralph became the father of Michael Elwood Moulds in Jackson, MS, 9 May 1966. Ralph died 26 August 1979 in Jackson, MS, at 53 years of age.

At 17 years of age Carolyn became the mother of Jerry Ralph Moulds in Lauderdale County, MS, 15 January 1952. At 23 years of age Carolyn became the mother of Denise Carol Moulds in Jackson, MS, 22 October 1957. At 32 years of age Carolyn became the mother of Michael Elwood Moulds in Jackson, MS, 9 May 1966. Caoline and Ralph Moulds moved to Jackson, MS in the 1950's where they reared their family. Ralph E. Moulds spent most of his employment years in the small loan business. Carolyn quit high school to

get married only lacking six weeks before graduation. She later obtained her G.E.D. and worked in insurance and for the Veteans Administration.

# Complied by Maxie Gene Brown

Carolyn Joyce Brown and Ralph E. Moulds had the following children:

- Jerry Ralph<sup>7</sup> Moulds was born in Lauderdale County, MS 15 January 1952.
- ii. Denise Carol Moulds was born in Jackson, MS 22 October 1957.
- iii. Michael Elwood Moulds was born in Jackson, MS 9 May 1966.
- 213. **Helen Delores**<sup>6</sup> **Brown** (Selby Herbert<sup>5</sup>, Herbert Clelly<sup>4</sup>, John A.<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born 28 June 1935.

She married Otto Leguin (Mickey) E. Stephens Jr.. Otto was born 20 April 1935. At 19 years of age Otto became the father of Michael Keith Stephens 4 December 1954. At 22 years of age Otto became the father of Otto Leguine Stephens III 1 September 1957. Otto was divorced from Otto Leguin (Mickey) Stephens, Jr. February 1973.

At 19 years of age Helen became the mother of Michael Keith Stephens 4 December 1954. At 22 years of age Helen became the mother of Otto Leguine Stephens III 1 September 1957.

She married James V. Pipken 6 November 1978. James was born 2 November 1928. His body was interred in Meridian, MS, Meridian Memorial Park Cemetery. James died 2 November 1988 in Vicksburg, MS, at 60 years of age. James V. Pipkins died of lung cancer. Helen Delores Brown graduated from Meridian High School and worked in shoe stores while married to Mickey Stephens and went back to school and earned her license as a Registered Nurse after her divorce. She lived mainly in Meridian, MS and Jackson, MS.

# Complied by Maxie Gene Brown

Helen Delores Brown and Otto Leguin (Mickey) E. StephensJr. had the following children:

- i. Michael Keith<sup>7</sup> Stephens was born 4 December 1954.
- ii. Otto Leguine Stephens III was born 1 September 1957.
- 214. Maxie Gene<sup>6</sup> Brown (Selby Herbert<sup>5</sup>, Herbert Clelly<sup>4</sup>, John A.<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born in Meridian, MS 21 August 1936. Maxie's occupation: Lawyer in Meridian, MS.

He married **Jo Carol Beeson** in Waynesboro, MS, 2 November 1957. Jo was born 29 March 1939. She is the daughter of Joe Melvin Beeson and Bessie Scarbrough. At 32 years of age Jo became the mother of Eric Eugene Brown 1971.

At 34 years of age Maxie became the father of Eric Eugene Brown 1971. Maxie Gene Brown and Jo Carol Beeson had no children but adopted a child, Eric Eugene Brown when he was 5 days old.

### Complied by Maxie Gene Brown

Maxie Gene Brown and Jo Carol Beeson had the following child:

i. Eric Eugene<sup>7</sup> Brown was born 1971.

218. Frances Dianne<sup>6</sup> Brown (Selby Herbert<sup>5</sup>, Herbert Clelly<sup>4</sup>, John A.<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born in Meridian, MS 23 December 1947.

She married James E. Dennard Jr. in Macon, GA, 4 June 1972. James was born in Macon, GA. James became the father of James E. (Jim) Dennard III in Macon, GA, 5 July 1972. James became the father of Matthew Selby (Matt) Dennard in Macon, GA, 13 June 1978.

At 24 years of age Frances became the mother of James E. (Jim) Dennard III in Macon, GA, 5 July 1972. At 30 years of age Frances became the mother of Matthew Selby (Matt) Dennard in Macon, GA, 13 June 1978. Frances Dianne Brown graduated from Meridian High School and attended Mississippi College and graduated from the University of Mississippi in education. She taught school in Macon GA where she and her husband made their home.

Complied by Maxie Gene Brown

Frances Dianne Brown and James E. Dennard Jr. had the following children:

280 i. James E. (Jim)<sup>7</sup> Dennard III was born in Macon, GA 5 July 1972.

281 ii. Matthew Selby (Matt) Dennard was born in Macon, GA 13 June 1978.

219. Sherry Lynn<sup>6</sup> Brown (Selby Herbert<sup>5</sup>, Herbert Clelly<sup>4</sup>, John A.<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born in Meridian, MS 6 July 1949.

She married **David T. Toole** 11 August 1973. David was born in Colorado. David became the father of Robyn Lynn Toole 5 August 1976. David became the father of Devin Alta Toole 31 August 1979. David was divorced from an unknown person in Denver, CO, 16 October 1980.

At 27 years of age Sherry became the mother of Robyn Lynn Toole 5 August 1976. At 30 years of age Sherry became the mother of Devin Alta Toole 31 August 1979. Sherry Lynn Brown graduated from Meridian High School and Mississippi State University in education. After her divorce she moved to Macon, GA where she reared her children and taught school.

Complied by Maxie Gene Brown

Sherry Lynn Brown and David T. Toole had the following children:

282

i. Robyn Lynn<sup>7</sup> Toole was born 5 August 1976.

283

ii. Devin Alta Toole was born 31 August 1979.

220. Virgil Chester<sup>6</sup> Brown Jr. (Virgil Chester<sup>5</sup>, Herbert Clelly<sup>4</sup>, John A.<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born in Lauderdale County, MS 5 May 1924.

He married Jewel Hagney in Meridian, MS. Virgil Chester Brown, JR. and Jewel Hagney were married in his parents home on St. Luke Street, Meridian, MS.

Jewel was born 21 January 1926. At 26 years of age Jewel became the mother of Vaughn Brown in Meridian, MS, 24 April 1952. At 31 years of age Jewel became the mother of Suzanne Brown in Meridian, MS, 18 June 1957.

Virgil's occupation: South Central Bell in Meridian, MS. At 27 years of age Virgil became the father of Vaughn Brown in Meridian, MS, 24 April 1952. At 33 years of age Virgil became the father of Suzanne Brown in Meridian, MS, 18 June 1957. Virgil died 1995 in Meridian, MS, at 71 years of age.

Virgil Chester Brown Jr. and Jewel Hagney had the following children:

284

i. Vaughn<sup>7</sup> Brown was born in Meridian, MS 24 April 1952.

285

ii. Suzanne Brown was born 18 June 1957.

221. **Dorothy Evelyn<sup>6</sup> Brown** (Virgil Chester<sup>5</sup>, Herbert Clelly<sup>4</sup>, John A.<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born 1928.

She married **Wilson Paul Chenevert** in Meridian, MS. Dorothy Evelyn Brown and Will Chenevert were married at Southside Baptist Church, Meridian, MS. Wilson became the father of Denise Chenevert 18 August 1955. Wilson became the father of Douglas Paul Chenevert 17 January 1961.

At 27 years of age Dorothy became the mother of Denise Chenevert 18 August 1955. At 32 years of age Dorothy became the mother of Douglas Paul Chenevert 17 January 1961.

Dorothy Evelyn Brown and Wilson Paul Chenevert had the following children:

- + 286
- i. Denise<sup>7</sup> Chenevert was born 18 August 1955.
- + 287
- ii. Douglas Paul Chenevert was born 17 January 1961.

222. Imogene<sup>6</sup> Brown (Marvin Odell<sup>5</sup>, Herbert Clelly<sup>4</sup>, John A.<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born in Lauderdale County, MS 1927.

She married **Arthur Horne**. Arthur was born 1906. At 49 years of age Arthur became the father of Marlow Horne 1955.

At 28 years of age Imogene became the mother of Marlow Horne 1955.

Imogene Brown and Arthur Horne had the following child:

```
i. Marlow<sup>7</sup> Horne was born 1955.
```

223. **Beulah Mae<sup>6</sup> Brown** (Marvin Odell<sup>5</sup>, Herbert Clelly<sup>4</sup>, John A.<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born in Lauderdale County, MS 1933.

She married **Dennis Ray Herrington**. Dennis became the father of Belinda Joy Herrington 1952. Dennis became the father of Keith Herrington 1954. Dennis became the father of Denise Herrington 1966.

At 19 years of age Beulah became the mother of Belinda Joy Herrington 1952. At 21 years of age Beulah became the mother of Keith Herrington 1954. At 33 years of age Beulah became the mother of Denise Herrington 1966.

Beulah Mae Brown and Dennis Ray Herrington had the following children:

289	i.	Belinda Joy <sup>7</sup> Herrington was born 1952.
290	ii.	Keith Herrington was born 1954.
291	iii.	Denise Herrington was born 1966.

224. Johnnie Lee<sup>6</sup> Brown (John Clark<sup>5</sup>, Herbert Clelly<sup>4</sup>, John A.<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born in Lauderdale County, MS 30 August 1931.

He married **Betty Carter**. Betty became the mother of Johnnie Lee Brown Jr. 1956. Betty became the mother of Linda Gay Brown 1958. Betty became the mother of Dennis Edward Brown 1960.

He married Sandra Laney Eastman. Sandra was born 1942. At 30 years of age Sandra became the mother of Jennifer Leigh Brown 1972. At 35 years of age Sandra became the mother of Mary Olivia Brown 1977.

At 24 years of age Johnnie became the father of Johnnie Lee Brown Jr. 1956. At 26 years of age Johnnie became the father of Linda Gay Brown 1958. At 28 years of age Johnnie became the father of Dennis Edward Brown 1960. At 40 years of age Johnnie became the father of Jennifer Leigh Brown 1972. At 45 years of age Johnnie became the father of Mary Olivia Brown 1977.

Johnnie Lee Brown and Betty Carter had the following children:

```
i. Johnnie Lee<sup>7</sup> Brown Jr. was born 1956.
293
ii. Linda Gay Brown was born 1958.
294
iii. Dennis Edward Brown was born 1960.
```

### He married Jan Taylor.

Johnnie Lee Brown and Sandra Laney Eastman had the following children:

295

iv. Jennifer Leigh Brown was born 1972.

296

v. Mary Olivia Brown was born 1977.

She married Chris Waddell.

225. **Juanita Ilene**<sup>6</sup> **Brown** (John Clark<sup>5</sup>, Herbert Clelly<sup>4</sup>, John A.<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born in Lauderdale County, MS 11 September 1933.

She married Ellis Hand.

She married Ronnie Dalma Massey. Ronnie became the father of Deborah Gayle Massey 1955. Ronnie became the father of Linda Ann Massey 1958.

At 21 years of age Juanita became the mother of Deborah Gayle Massey 1955. At 24 years of age Juanita became the mother of Linda Ann Massey 1958.

Juanita Ilene Brown and Ellis Hand had the following child:

297

i. Billy Glenn<sup>7</sup> Hand.

Juanita Ilene Brown and Ronnie Dalma Massey had the following children:

298

ii. Deborah Gayle Massey was born 1955.

299

iii. Linda Ann Massey was born 1958.

She married Roger Earl Neal. Roger was born 1954.

226. Wayne Clark<sup>6</sup> Brown (John Clark<sup>5</sup>, Herbert Clelly<sup>4</sup>, John A.<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born in Lauderdale County, MS 2 June 1939.

He married **Judith Lynne Allen**. Judith was born 1940. At 23 years of age Judith became the mother of Laura Lynn Brown 1963. At 28 years of age Judith became the mother of Kendra Moselle Brown 1968.

At 24 years of age Wayne became the father of Laura Lynn Brown 1963. At 29 years of age Wayne became the father of Kendra Moselle Brown 1968.

Wayne Clark Brown and Judith Lynne Allen had the following children:

300

i. Laura Lynn<sup>7</sup> Brown was born 1963.

301

ii. Kendra Moselle Brown was born 1968.

She married Timothy Harold Blanks. Timothy was born 1967.

229. Evelyn Joyace<sup>6</sup> Brown (John Clark<sup>5</sup>, Herbert Clelly<sup>4</sup>, John A.<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born in Lauderdale County, MS 13 October 1945.

She married Russell Adams. Russell became the father of Mildred Florence Adams 1962.

She married (?) Waters.

She married **Tommy George Akin**. Tommy was born 1919. At 47 years of age Tommy became the father of Timothy Bruce Akin 1966. At 48 years of age Tommy became the father of Angelia Leann Akin 1967.

At 16 years of age Evelyn became the mother of Mildred Florence Adams 1962. At 20 years of age Evelyn became the mother of Timothy Bruce Akin 1966. At 21 years of age Evelyn became the mother of Angelia Leann Akin 1967.

Evelyn Joyace Brown and Russell Adams had the following child:

+ 302 i. Mildred Florence<sup>7</sup> Adams was born 1962.

Evelyn Joyace Brown and Tommy George Akin had the following children:

- · 303 ii.
- ii. Timothy Bruce Akin was born 1966.
- + 304
- iii. Angelia Leann Akin was born 1967.

232. **Doris Earline**<sup>6</sup> **Brown** (Aubrey Carol<sup>5</sup>, Herbert Clelly<sup>4</sup>, John A.<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born in Lauderdale County, MS 3 March 1933.

She married **Edmound Bradley Pace**. Edmound was born in Kemper County, MS 6 April 1931. At 22 years of age Edmound became the father of Pamela Carol Pace in Lauderdale County, MS, 30 April 1953. At 24 years of age Edmound became the father of Wanda Bridgett Pace in Lauderdale, MS, 6 April 1955.

At 20 years of age Doris became the mother of Pamela Carol Pace in Lauderdale County, MS, 30 April 1953. At 22 years of age Doris became the mother of Wanda Bridgett Pace in Lauderdale, MS, 6 April 1955.

She married Edwin Ashton in Home of Norma and Billy Pace, 13 June 1998.

Doris Earline Brown and Edmound Bradley Pace had the following children:

i. Pamela Carol<sup>7</sup> Pace was born in Lauderdale County, MS 30 April 1953.

# She married Jonathan McAllister.

She married John Christopher Pritchett. John was born 17 May 1945.

306

- ii. Wanda Bridgett Pace was born 6 April 1955.
- 233. **Joan**<sup>6</sup> **Brown** (Aubrey Carol<sup>5</sup>, Herbert Clelly<sup>4</sup>, John A.<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born in Lauderdale County, MS 3 March 1935.

She married Willie Hayes Yarbrough. Willie was born in Drew, MS 4 June 1931. At 25 years of age Willie became the father of Joy Celeste Yarbrough in Mississippi, 5 June 1956. At 29 years of age Willie became the father of Laurie Ann Yarbrough in Demopolis, AL, 14 June 1960. At 30 years of age Willie became the father of Linda Gay Yarbrough in Demopolis, AL, 14 June 1961. At 33 years of age Willie became the father of Patty Denise Yarbrough in Demopolis, AL, 29 June 1964. Willie died 1986 at 55 years of age.

At 21 years of age Joan became the mother of Joy Celeste Yarbrough in Mississippi, 5 June 1956. At 25 years of age Joan became the mother of Laurie Ann Yarbrough in Demopolis, AL, 14 June 1960. At 26 years of age Joan became the mother of Linda Gay Yarbrough in Demopolis, AL, 14 June 1961. At 29 years of age Joan became the mother of Patty Denise Yarbrough in Demopolis, AL, 29 June 1964.

Joan Brown and Willie Hayes Yarbrough had the following children:

- + 307
  i. Joy Celeste<sup>7</sup> Yarbrough was born 5 June 1956.
  + 308
  ii. Laurie Ann Yarbrough was born 14 June 1960.
  + 309
  iii. Linda Gay Yarbrough was born 14 June 1961.
  + 310
  iv. Patty Denise Yarbrough was born 29 June 1964.
- 234. **Norma Moselle**<sup>6</sup> **Brown** (Aubrey Carol<sup>5</sup>, Herbert Clelly<sup>4</sup>, John A.<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born in Lauderdale County, MS 9 September 1938.

She married **Charley William Pace** 11 July 1959. Charley was born in Kemper County, MS 12 October 1928. He is the son of W. E. Pace and Emma Caldwell. At 31 years of age Charley became the father of Charley William Pace Jr. 18 April 1960. At 32 years of age Charley became the father of Walter Carroll Pace 14 February 1961. At 34 years of age Charley became the father of Penny Marie Pace 15 April 1963. Charley William Pace and his wife Norma live on his parents' estate in Kemper County, MS. Billy is a retired Naval Chief, USN, and worked for the Carriage House in Meridian until he retired. Norma works with McCormick's Optical Company in Meridian.

Edmound Bradley Pace, husband of Doris Brown and Billy pace, husband of Norma Brown, are brothers. (Doris and Norma are sisters)

At 21 years of age Norma became the mother of Charley William Pace Jr. 18 April 1960. At 22 years of age Norma became the mother of Walter Carroll Pace 14 February 1961. At 24 years of age Norma became the mother of Penny Marie Pace 15 April 1963.

Norma Moselle Brown and Charley William Pace had the following children:

- + 311 i. Charley William<sup>7</sup> Pace Jr. was born 18 April 1960.
- + 312 ii. Walter Carroll Pace was born 14 February 1961.
- + 313 iii. Penny Marie Pace was born 15 April 1963.

235. Carol Jeantte<sup>6</sup> Brown (Aubrey Carol<sup>5</sup>, Herbert Clelly<sup>4</sup>, John A.<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born 16 October 1942.

She married **David Earl Strahan**. David became the father of David Earl Strahan Jr. 4 April 1962. David became the father of Patricia Lynn Strahan 20 July 1963. David became the father of Tommy Scott Strahan 20 July 1965. David became the father of Steven Micah Strahan 26 December 1969.

At 19 years of age Carol became the mother of David Earl Strahan Jr. 4 April 1962. At 20 years of age Carol became the mother of Patricia Lynn Strahan 20 July 1963. At 22 years of age Carol became the mother of Tommy Scott Strahan 20 July 1965. At 27 years of age Carol became the mother of Steven Micah Strahan 26 December 1969. Carol Jeantte Brown lives in Pascagoula, MS.

Carol Jeantte Brown and David Earl Strahan had the following children:

i. David Earl<sup>7</sup> Strahan Jr. was born 4 April 1962.

He married Valerie Byrd Novac.

- + 315 ii. Patricia Lynn Strahan was born 20 July 1963.
- 316 iii. Tommy Scott Strahan was born 20 July 1965.
  - iv. Steven Micah Strahan was born 26 December 1969. His body was interred in Meridian, MS, Fellowship Baptist Church. Steven died 10 April 1971 in Dothan, AL, at 1 year of age.
- 236. Billy Ray<sup>6</sup> Brown (Arnold Lamar<sup>5</sup>, Herbert Clelly<sup>4</sup>, John A.<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born in Lauderdale County, MS 25 November 1932.

He married **Johnnie Young**. Johnnie was born 1928. At 30 years of age Johnnie became the mother of Desanda Brown 1958. At 31 years of age Johnnie became the mother of Darlene Brown 1959. At 32 years of age Johnnie became the mother of Roy Brown 1960.

# He married Lita Dean Miles.

At 25 years of age Billy became the father of Desanda Brown 1958. At 26 years of age Billy became the father of Darlene Brown 1959. At 27 years of age Billy became the father of Roy Brown 1960.

Billy Ray Brown and Johnnie Young had the following children:

- Desanda Brown was born 1958.
- 319 ii. Darlene Brown was born 1959.

- 320 iii. Roy Brown was born 1960.
- 237. **Leonard Lamar**<sup>6</sup> **Brown** (Arnold Lamar<sup>5</sup>, Herbert Clelly<sup>4</sup>, John A.<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born in Lauderdale County, MS 20 February 1934.

He married Lucy Vincent. Lucy became the mother of Kevin Brown 1958. Lucy died 2 January 1972.

At 24 years of age Leonard became the father of Kevin Brown 1958. At 33 years of age Leonard became the father of Keith Brown 1967.

He married Jan Jones Hollis 4 December 1974. Jan became the mother of Keith Brown 1967.

Leonard Lamar Brown and Lucy Vincent had the following child:

i. Kevin<sup>7</sup> Brown was born 1958.

Leonard Lamar Brown and Jan Jones Hollis had the following child:

- ii. Keith Brown was born 1967.
- 238. Merle Annette<sup>6</sup> Brown (Arnold Lamar<sup>5</sup>, Herbert Clelly<sup>4</sup>, John A.<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born in Lauderdale County, MS 26 August 1937.

She married **Edward Eugene Vance**. Edward was born 1940. At 24 years of age Edward became the father of Julie Annette Vance in Mississippi, 1964. At 27 years of age Edward became the father of Mark Edward Vance in Mississippi, 1967. At 33 years of age Edward became the father of Lucy Joy Vance 1973.

At 26 years of age Merle became the mother of Julie Annette Vance in Mississippi, 1964. At 29 years of age Merle became the mother of Mark Edward Vance in Mississippi, 1967. At 35 years of age Merle became the mother of Lucy Joy Vance 1973.

Merle Annette Brown and Edward Eugene Vance had the following children:

- i. Julie Annette<sup>7</sup> Vance was born 1964.
- 324 ii. Mark Edward Vance was born 1967.
  - 325 iii. Lucy Joy Vance was born 1973.

She married Thomas Ruthern Taylor. Thomas was born 1973.

240. **Peggy Jean<sup>6</sup> Brown** (Vernon Wilson<sup>5</sup>, Herbert Clelly<sup>4</sup>, John A.<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born in Meridian, MS 6 January 1940.

She married Claude Evans Caraway in Meridian, MS, 26 December 1957. Marriage license was purchased in Jones County, MS and was signed by Jane Turnipseed. Rev. W. H. Henderson performed the marriage at his home in Meridian, MS. Polly Caraway was a witness to the ceremony.

Claude was born in Lauderdale County, MS 11 February 1931. He is the son of Benjamin Brazure Caraway and Betty Camile Purvis. Claude served in the military in Fort Stewart, GA, 13 June 1949. Claude receiver his basic boot training at Ft. Stewart, GA.

He was squad leader for the artillery battalion at the Army Chemical Center, Maryland. He served on the Perimeter Defense around Washington, DC. He was discharged at the Army Chemical Center in Dundalk, MD. Claude's occupation: American Tel & Tel Company in Shreveport, LA, 8 September 1953. Claude Evans Caraway worked for AT&T for 36 and 1/2/ years before he retired in February, 1990. He received a 6 year perfect attendence pin for not missing a day from work. He received his Radio License on 2 January 1985. He attended school in Atlanta, Ga for 3 weeks in order to pass the FCC test.

He and Peggy honeymooned in Fort Walton Beach, FL, 26 December 1957. At 29 years of age Claude became the father of Karen Suzanne Caraway in Shreveport, LA, 20 April 1960. At 31 years of age Claude became the father of Sandra Denise Caraway in Shreveport, LA, 25 February 1962. At 32 years of age Claude became the father of Brenda Gail Caraway in Shreveport, LA, 9 November 1963. Claude Evans Caraway graduated from Long Creek School in the community of Zero/Long Creek south of Meridian, MS. He also attended Meridian Jr. College for approximately one year under the G.I. Bill.

Claude was ordained a deacon at Lakeshore Baptist Church, Shreveport, LA on October, 1967. Dr. Ira Peak was the pastor. He has served on the active board of deacons since he was elected except for the years he was not eligible due to rotation off.

He has taught Sunday School since 1965 and has taught with only two or three years break. He taught at Queensboro Baptist Church, Lakeshore Baptist Church, Willow Point Baptist Church, Emmanuel Baptist Church and Western Hills Baptist Church in Shreveport, LA. He was also a choir member, served on the Finance Committee at Western Hills Baptist, and on the building committee for the Activity center at Western Hills Baptist.

His Hobbies include gardening, flower gardening, and woodcraft/ carpentry. He loves to built things and give them as gifts to people he meets.

Complied by Peggy Brown Caraway

She and Claude honeymooned in Fort Walton Beach, FL, 26 December 1957. At 20 years of age Peggy became the mother of Karen Suzanne Caraway in Shreveport, LA, 20 April 1960. At 22 years of age Peggy became the mother of Sandra Denise Caraway in Shreveport, LA, 25 February 1962. At 23 years of age Peggy became the mother of Brenda Gail Caraway in Shreveport, LA, 9 November 1963. Peggy Brown Caraway graduated from Ellisville High School in 1957. Graduated with National Honor Society seal on diploma.

First job was with South Central Bell, in Jackson, MS as a long distant telephone operater. Next job was with Clarke's Jewelers as sales clerk and bookkeeper - worked there two years. Next job was at First National Bank as Branch secretary for Calvin Hudson - worked there 2 1/2 years. Next Job was for Dr. Donald Cope, orthodontist, Bossier City, LA. I have been employed there 24 years as a financial secretary.

I have been a member of the Baptist church since the age of 14 and have been actively involved in all areas of the church. I have worked as a sunday school teacher since 1965 in the youth departments. Most of the time has been working with 5th and 6th graders. I have been WMU leader, GA leader, worked with the childrens choirs, choir member, vacation bible school teacher, etc.

I have been interest in family history and research for years and it has been a goal to become a member of the Daughters of the American Revolution. In August, 1998 I began to actively research to become a member. On 15 May 1999 I was installed as a member of the Pelican Chapter of the D.A.R. in Shreveport, LA. My national NSDAR No. is 791554.

Complied by Peggy Brown Caraway

Peggy Jean Brown and Claude Evans Caraway had the following children:

- + 326
- i. Karen Suzanne<sup>7</sup> Caraway was born 20 April 1960.
- 327
- ii. Sandra Denise Caraway was born 25 February 1962.
- 328
- iii. Brenda Gail Caraway was born in Shreveport, LA 9 November 1963.

241. Jo Ellen<sup>6</sup> Brown (Vernon Wilson<sup>5</sup>, Herbert Clelly<sup>4</sup>, John A.<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born in Columbia, MS 30 March 1954.

She married Cooper Michael French in Meridian, MS, 24 June 1972. Cooper was born 26 March 1949. He is the son of Cooper McBride French and Nettie Sue Dean. At 29 years of age Cooper became the father of Julie Leann French in Meridian, MS, 16 August 1978.

At 24 years of age Jo became the mother of Julie Leann French in Meridian, MS, 16 August 1978.

Jo Ellen Brown and Cooper Michael French had the following child:

- Julie Leann<sup>7</sup> French was born in Meridian, MS 16 August 1978.
- 242. **Mickey Glenn<sup>6</sup> Boyles** (Pinkie Moselle<sup>5</sup> Brown, Herbert Clelly<sup>4</sup>, John A.<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born in San Diego, CA 16 September 1947.

He married **Kathleen Margaret Whitney** 11 May 1974. Kathleen was born 30 November 1946. At 34 years of age Kathleen became the mother of Steven Keith Boyles in San Diego, CA, 12 September 1981.

At 33 years of age Mickey became the father of Steven Keith Boyles in San Diego, CA, 12 September 1981.

Mickey Glenn Boyles and Kathleen Margaret Whitney had the following child:

- i. Steven Keith<sup>7</sup> Boyles was born in San Diego, CA 12 September 1981.
- 243. James Donald<sup>6</sup> Boyles (Pinkie Moselle<sup>5</sup> Brown, Herbert Clelly<sup>4</sup>, John A.<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born in San Diego, CA 1 August 1951.

He married **Melanie Cochran** in San Diego, CA. Melanie was born 16 July 1946. At 39 years of age Melanie became the mother of James Sylvester Boyles 10 February 1986.

At 34 years of age James became the father of James Sylvester Boyles 10 February 1986.

James Donald Boyles and Melanie Cochran had the following child:

- i. James Sylvester Boyles was born 10 February 1986.
- 245. Billy Ray<sup>6</sup> Brown (Carney Ray<sup>5</sup>, Albertus James (Bert)<sup>4</sup>, John A.<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born 1934.

He married **Patricia Ann Horton**. Patricia was born 1941. At 23 years of age Patricia became the mother of Kevin Brown 1964. At 24 years of age Patricia became the mother of Karen Brown 1965. At 28 years of age Patricia became the mother of Kyle Brown 1969.

At 30 years of age Billy became the father of Kevin Brown 1964. At 31 years of age Billy became the father of Karen Brown 1965. At 35 years of age Billy became the father of Kyle Brown 1969.

Billy Ray Brown and Patricia Ann Horton had the following children:

- i. Kevin<sup>7</sup> Brown was born 1964.
- ii. Karen Brown was born 1965.
- 334 iii. Kyle Brown was born 1969.
- 246. **Richard A.**<sup>6</sup> **Brown** (Carney Ray<sup>5</sup>, Albertus James (Bert)<sup>4</sup>, John A.<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born 1937.

He married **Penelope Ann Briggs**. Penelope was born 1941. At 22 years of age Penelope became the mother of Derek Brown 1963. At 25 years of age Penelope became the mother of Barry Brown 1966. At 29 years of age Penelope became the mother of Teri Brown 1970.

At 26 years of age Richard became the father of Derek Brown 1963. At 29 years of age Richard became the father of Barry Brown 1966. At 33 years of age Richard became the father of Teri Brown 1970.

Richard A. Brown and Penelope Ann Briggs had the following children:

i. Derek<sup>7</sup> Brown was born 1963.

336

ii. Barry Brown was born 1966.

337

iii. Teri Brown was born 1970.

248. Robert Carroll<sup>6</sup> Brown (Carney Ray<sup>5</sup>, Albertus James (Bert)<sup>4</sup>, John A.<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born 1943.

He married Eloise Annette Johnson. Eloise was born 1942. At 26 years of age Eloise became the mother of Jeff Brown 1968. At 28 years of age Eloise became the mother of Mike Brown 1970. At 29 years of age Eloise became the mother of Jeremy Stephen Brown 1971.

At 25 years of age Robert became the father of Jeff Brown 1968. At 27 years of age Robert became the father of Mike Brown 1970. At 28 years of age Robert became the father of Jeremy Stephen Brown 1971.

Robert Carroll Brown and Eloise Annette Johnson had the following children:

338

i. Jeff Brown was born 1968.

339

ii. Mike Brown was born 1970.

340

iii. Jeremy Stephen Brown was born 1971.

250. **Abbie Dean**<sup>6</sup> **Skinner** (Leona<sup>5</sup> Brown, R. Alonzo<sup>4</sup>, David E.<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born in Union, MS 12 December 1912. Her body was interred in Kosciusko, MS.

She married Willie O. Robbins. Willie was born in Dozier, AL 29 September 1912. At 29 years of age Willie became the father of Sam C. Robbins in Texas City, TX, 12 May 1942.

At 29 years of age Abbie became the mother of Sam C. Robbins in Texas City, TX, 12 May 1942. Abbie died 29 April 1962 at 49 years of age.

Abbie Dean Skinner and Willie O. Robbins had the following child:

341

i. Sam C.<sup>7</sup> Robbins was born in Texas City, TX 12 May 1942.

253. Oscar E.<sup>6</sup> Lovett (Lula<sup>5</sup> Walker, Mollie<sup>4</sup> Brown, David E.<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) birth date unknown.

He married Annie Lois Lovett.

Oscar E. Lovett and Annie Lois Lovett had the following children:

342

i. Keith<sup>7</sup> Lovett.

343

ii. Sherry Lovett.

254. **Birdie Lou<sup>6</sup> Lovett** (Lula<sup>5</sup> Walker, Mollie<sup>4</sup> Brown, David E.<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born in Mississippi 1945.

She married James Alton Snowden. James was born in Mississippi 1943. At 28 years of age James became the father of Amber R. Snowden in Mississippi, 1971. At 37 years of age James became the father of Zachery Dell Snowden in Mississipppi, 1980.

At 26 years of age Birdie became the mother of Amber R. Snowden in Mississippi, 1971. At 35 years of age Birdie became the mother of Zachery Dell Snowden in Mississipppi, 1980.

Birdie Lou Lovett and James Alton Snowden had the following children:

- 344
- i. Amber R.<sup>7</sup> Snowden was born in Mississippi 1971.
- 345
- ii. Zachery Dell Snowden was born in Mississipppi 1980.

# Seventh Generation

264. Linda Imelda<sup>7</sup> Null (Imelda Millicent<sup>6</sup> Beeman, Elvie Allene<sup>5</sup> Williamson, Lydia Ann<sup>4</sup> Brown, John A.<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born in Meridian, MS 21 July 1943.

She married **John McDonald**. John was born 22 February 1939. At 26 years of age John became the father of John Michael McDonald 1965. John was divorced from Linda Imelda Null 1984. John died June 1985 in Florida, at 46 years of age.

Her body was interred in Meridian, MS, Magnolia Cemetery. At 21 years of age Linda became the mother of John Michael McDonald 1965. Linda was divorced from John McDonald 1984. Linda died 16 November 1988 in Meridian, MS, at 45 years of age.

Linda Imelda Null and John McDonald had the following child:

i. John Michael<sup>8</sup> McDonald was born 1965.

265. **Lydia** Dennie<sup>7</sup> Null (Imelda Millicent<sup>6</sup> Beeman, Elvie Allene<sup>5</sup> Williamson, Lydia Ann<sup>4</sup> Brown, John A.<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born 23 February 1947.

She married **Kenneth McIntosh**. Kenneth was born 17 February 1950. At 16 years of age Kenneth became the father of Stephanie McIntosh in Meridian, MS, 24 January 1967. At 27 years of age Kenneth became the father of Randall McIntosh in Meridian, MS, 26 June 1977.

At 19 years of age Lydia became the mother of Stephanie McIntosh in Meridian, MS, 24 January 1967. At 30 years of age Lydia became the mother of Randall McIntosh in Meridian, MS, 26 June 1977.

Lydia Dennie Null and Kenneth McIntosh had the following children:

347

- i. Stephanie<sup>8</sup> McIntosh was born in Meridian, MS 24 January 1967.
- 348
- ii. Randall McIntosh was born in Meridian, MS 26 June 1977.

272. John Timothy<sup>7</sup> Caraway (Eula Pauline<sup>6</sup> Brown, Selby Herbert<sup>5</sup>, Herbert Clelly<sup>4</sup>, John A.<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born 15 June 1951. John Timothy Caraway was adopted on 23 August 1960. At 20 years of age John became the father of Candida Face Caraway 13 March 1972. At 29 years of age John became the father of Bradley James Caraway 18 February 1981.

John Timothy Caraway had the following children:

- 349
- i. Candida Face8 Caraway was born 13 March 1972.
- 350
- ii. Bradley James Caraway was born 18 February 1981.

285. Suzanne<sup>7</sup> Brown (Virgil Chester<sup>6</sup>, Virgil Chester<sup>5</sup>, Herbert Clelly<sup>4</sup>, John A.<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born in Meridian, MS 18 June 1957.

She married **Terry Trammell**.

Suzanne Brown and Terry Trammell had the following child:

- 351
- i. Allison<sup>8</sup> Trammell.
- 286. **Denise<sup>7</sup> Chenevert** (Dorothy Evelyn<sup>6</sup> Brown, Virgil Chester<sup>5</sup>, Herbert Clelly<sup>4</sup>, John A.<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born 18 August 1955.

She married Paul Anthony Gryzwa.

Denise Chenevert and Paul Anthony Gryzwa had the following child:

352 i. Sam<sup>8</sup> Gryzwa.

287. **Douglas Paul<sup>7</sup> Chenevert** (Dorothy Evelyn<sup>6</sup> Brown, Virgil Chester<sup>5</sup>, Herbert Clelly<sup>4</sup>, John A.<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born 17 January 1961.

He married Therese Mary Pujanauski. Therese became the mother of Andrew Paul Chenevert 1985.

At 24 years of age Douglas became the father of Andrew Paul Chenevert 1985.

Douglas Paul Chenevert and Therese Mary Pujanauski had the following children:

353

i. Laren Therese<sup>8</sup> Chenevert.

354

ii. Andrew Paul Chenevert was born 1985.

293. Linda Gay<sup>7</sup> Brown (Johnnie Lee<sup>6</sup>, John Clark<sup>5</sup>, Herbert Clelly<sup>4</sup>, John A.<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born 1958.

She married (?) Wickham.

She married (?) Godsey.

Linda Gay Brown and (?) Wickham had the following children:

355

i. Jared<sup>8</sup> Wickham.

356

ii. Amanda Wickham.

Linda Gay Brown and (?) Godsey had the following child:

357

iii. Steve Godsey.

300. **Laura Lynn<sup>7</sup> Brown** (Wayne Clark<sup>6</sup>, John Clark<sup>5</sup>, Herbert Clelly<sup>4</sup>, John A.<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born 1963.

She married Eddy Loel Linton. Eddy was born 1960.

Laura Lynn Brown and Eddy Loel Linton had the following children:

358

i. Amanda<sup>8</sup> Linton.

359

ii. Amber Linton.

302. Mildred Florence<sup>7</sup> Adams (Evelyn Joyace<sup>6</sup> Brown, John Clark<sup>5</sup>, Herbert Clelly<sup>4</sup>, John A.<sup>3</sup>, David

Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born 1962.

She married **Lucky Keith Underwood**. Lucky was born 1957. At 21 years of age Lucky became the father of Lucky Keith Underwood Jr. 1978. At 24 years of age Lucky became the father of Russell Scott Underwood 1981. At 31 years of age Lucky became the father of Summer Leann Underwood 1988.

At 16 years of age Mildred became the mother of Lucky Keith Underwood Jr. 1978. At 19 years of age Mildred became the mother of Russell Scott Underwood 1981. At 26 years of age Mildred became the mother of Summer Leann Underwood 1988.

Mildred Florence Adams and Lucky Keith Underwood had the following children:

- i. Dustin Keith<sup>8</sup> Underwood.
- ii. Lucky Keith Underwood Jr. was born 1978.
- 362 iii. Russell Scott Underwood was born 1981.
- iv. Summer Leann Underwood was born 1988.
- 303. Timothy Bruce<sup>7</sup> Akin (Evelyn Joyace<sup>6</sup> Brown, John Clark<sup>5</sup>, Herbert Clelly<sup>4</sup>, John A.<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born 1966.

He married Joy Evans. Joy became the mother of Stephanie Gayle Akin 1984.

He married **Aletha Diane Jenkins**. Aletha was born 1957. At 30 years of age Aletha became the mother of Evelyn Brittany Akin 1987.

At 18 years of age Timothy became the father of Stephanie Gayle Akin 1984. At 21 years of age Timothy became the father of Evelyn Brittany Akin 1987.

Timothy Bruce Akin and Joy Evans had the following child:

i. Stephanie Gayle<sup>8</sup> Akin was born 1984.

Timothy Bruce Akin and Aletha Diane Jenkins had the following child:

- 365 ii. Evelyn Brittany Akin was born 1987.
- 304. Angelia Leann<sup>7</sup> Akin (Evelyn Joyace<sup>6</sup> Brown, John Clark<sup>5</sup>, Herbert Clelly<sup>4</sup>, John A.<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born 1967.

She married **John Edwin Ethridge Jr.**. John became the father of Tommy Lee Ethridge 1986. John became the father of John Edwin Ethridge III 1986.

At 19 years of age Angelia became the mother of Tommy Lee Ethridge 1986. At 19 years of age Angelia became the mother of John Edwin Ethridge III 1986.

Angelia Leann Akin and John Edwin Ethridge Jr. had the following children:

- i. Tommy Lee<sup>8</sup> Ethridge was born 1986.
- 367 ii. John Edwin Ethridge III was born 1986.
- 306. Wanda Bridgett<sup>7</sup> Pace (Doris Earline<sup>6</sup> Brown, Aubrey Carol<sup>5</sup>, Herbert Clelly<sup>4</sup>, John A.<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born in Lauderdale, MS 6 April 1955.

She married **Douglas Edward Campbell**. Douglas was born in Tuscalossa, AL 28 September 1954. At 30 years of age Douglas became the father of Lindsey Marie Campbell 1985.

At 30 years of age Wanda became the mother of Lindsey Marie Campbell 1985.

Wanda Bridgett Pace and Douglas Edward Campbell had the following child:

- i. Lindsey Marie<sup>8</sup> Campbell was born 1985.
- 307. **Joy Celeste<sup>7</sup> Yarbrough** (Joan<sup>6</sup> Brown, Aubrey Carol<sup>5</sup>, Herbert Clelly<sup>4</sup>, John A.<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born in Mississippi 5 June 1956.

She married **Mark Wayne Stephens**. Mark was born 1956. At 35 years of age Mark became the father of Brian Lee Stephens 1991. At 37 years of age Mark became the father of Kelly Marie Stephens 1993.

At 35 years of age Joy became the mother of Brian Lee Stephens 1991. At 37 years of age Joy became the mother of Kelly Marie Stephens 1993.

Joy Celeste Yarbrough and Mark Wayne Stephens had the following children:

- i. Brian Lee<sup>8</sup> Stephens was born 1991.
- ii. Kelly Marie Stephens was born 1993.
- 308. Laurie Ann<sup>7</sup> Yarbrough (Joan<sup>6</sup> Brown, Aubrey Carol<sup>5</sup>, Herbert Clelly<sup>4</sup>, John A.<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born in Demopolis, AL 14 June 1960.

She married Bryan Lupton Doster Jr.. Bryan was born 1957. At 29 years of age Bryan became the father of John Nicholas Doster 1986. At 35 years of age Bryan became the father of Jacob Byron Doster 1992.

At 26 years of age Laurie became the mother of John Nicholas Doster 1986. At 32 years of age Laurie

became the mother of Jacob Byron Doster 1992.

Laurie Ann Yarbrough and Bryan Lupton Doster Jr. had the following children:

- 371
- i. John Nicholas<sup>8</sup> Doster was born 1986.
- 372
- ii. Jacob Byron Doster was born 1992.

309. Linda Gay<sup>7</sup> Yarbrough (Joan<sup>6</sup> Brown, Aubrey Carol<sup>5</sup>, Herbert Clelly<sup>4</sup>, John A.<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born in Demopolis, AL 14 June 1961.

She married **Dillard Steven May**. Dillard was born 10 September 1957. At 24 years of age Dillard became the father of Jeremy Steven May 1982. At 25 years of age Dillard became the father of Kevin Ryan May 1983.

At 21 years of age Linda became the mother of Jeremy Steven May 1982. At 22 years of age Linda became the mother of Kevin Ryan May 1983.

Linda Gay Yarbrough and Dillard Steven May had the following children:

- 373
- i. Jeremy Steven<sup>8</sup> May was born 1982.
- 374
- ii. Kevin Ryan May was born 1983.

310. **Patty Denise**<sup>7</sup> **Yarbrough** (Joan<sup>6</sup> Brown, Aubrey Carol<sup>5</sup>, Herbert Clelly<sup>4</sup>, John A.<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born in Demopolis, AL 29 June 1964.

She married **John Wesley King**. John was born 1955. At 29 years of age John became the father of Stephanie Denise King 1984. At 35 years of age John became the father of Justin Wesley King 1990.

At 20 years of age Patty became the mother of Stephanie Denise King 1984. At 26 years of age Patty became the mother of Justin Wesley King 1990.

Patty Denise Yarbrough and John Wesley King had the following children:

- 375
- i. Stephanie Denise<sup>8</sup> King was born 1984.
- 376
- ii. Justin Wesley King was born 1990.

311. Charley William<sup>7</sup> Pace Jr. (Norma Moselle<sup>6</sup> Brown, Aubrey Carol<sup>5</sup>, Herbert Clelly<sup>4</sup>, John A.<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born 18 April 1960.

He married Sonya Marie Glaze. Sonya was born 1968.

Charley William Pace Jr. and Sonya Marie Glaze had the following child:

377 i. Tiffany Marie<sup>8</sup> Pace.

312. Walter Carroll<sup>7</sup> Pace (Norma Moselle<sup>6</sup> Brown, Aubrey Carol<sup>5</sup>, Herbert Clelly<sup>4</sup>, John A.<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born 14 February 1961.

He married Kathryn Ann Cornelius. Kathryn was born 1956.

He married Lisa Marie Fox 12 December 1981. Lisa was born in DeKalb, MS 1962. At 25 years of age Lisa became the mother of Eric William Pace 1987. At 27 years of age Lisa became the mother of Erin Leigh Pace 1989.

At 26 years of age Walter became the father of Eric William Pace 1987. At 28 years of age Walter became the father of Erin Leigh Pace 1989.

Walter Carroll Pace and Lisa Marie Fox had the following children:

i. Eric William<sup>8</sup> Pace was born 1987.

ii. Erin Leigh Pace was born 1989.

313. **Penny Marie**<sup>7</sup> **Pace** (Norma Moselle<sup>6</sup> Brown, Aubrey Carol<sup>5</sup>, Herbert Clelly<sup>4</sup>, John A.<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born 15 April 1963.

She married **James Steven Robinson**. James was born 1957. At 39 years of age James became the father of Corey James Robinson 1996.

At 33 years of age Penny became the mother of Corey James Robinson 1996.

Penny Marie Pace and James Steven Robinson had the following children:

380 i. Steven Neil<sup>8</sup> Robinson.

ii. Corey James Robinson was born 1996.

315. **Patricia Lynn**<sup>7</sup> **Strahan** (Carol Jeantte<sup>6</sup> Brown, Aubrey Carol<sup>5</sup>, Herbert Clelly<sup>4</sup>, John A.<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born 20 July 1963.

She married **Gregory Scott Settle**. Gregory became the father of Kristy Lynn Settle 1986. Gregory became the father of Brittany Ann Settle 1989.

She married Curtis King 1981. Curtis became the father of Brandy Nicole King 1982.

381

At 18 years of age Patricia became the mother of Brandy Nicole King 1982. At 22 years of age Patricia became the mother of Kristy Lynn Settle 1986. At 25 years of age Patricia became the mother of Brittany Ann Settle 1989.

Patricia Lynn Strahan and Curtis King had the following child:

382

i. Brandy Nicole<sup>8</sup> King was born 1982.

Patricia Lynn Strahan and Gregory Scott Settle had the following children:

383

ii. Kristy Lynn Settle was born 1986.

384

iii. Brittany Ann Settle was born 1989.

316. **Tommy Scott<sup>7</sup> Strahan** (Carol Jeantte<sup>6</sup> Brown, Aubrey Carol<sup>5</sup>, Herbert Clelly<sup>4</sup>, John A.<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born 20 July 1965.

He married Sherry Thompson Collins. Sherry was born 1952.

Tommy Scott Strahan and Sherry Thompson Collins had the following children:

385

i. Lindsey<sup>8</sup> Straham.

386

ii. Brittany Straham.

323. Julie Annette<sup>7</sup> Vance (Merle Annette<sup>6</sup> Brown, Arnold Lamar<sup>5</sup>, Herbert Clelly<sup>4</sup>, John A.<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born in Mississippi 1964.

She married **William Major Pearce**. William was born 1959. At 29 years of age William became the father of William Lamar Pearce 1988. At 32 years of age William became the father of Wesley Major Pearce 1991.

At 24 years of age Julie became the mother of William Lamar Pearce 1988. At 27 years of age Julie became the mother of Wesley Major Pearce 1991.

Julie Annette Vance and William Major Pearce had the following children:

387

i. William Lamar<sup>8</sup> Pearce was born 1988.

388

ii. Wesley Major Pearce was born 1991.

324. Mark Edward<sup>7</sup> Vance (Merle Annette<sup>6</sup> Brown, Arnold Lamar<sup>5</sup>, Herbert Clelly<sup>4</sup>, John A.<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born in Mississippi 1967.

He married **Julie Carol Denton**. Julie was born in Mississippi 1970. At 23 years of age Julie became the mother of Kristian Brooke Vance 1993.

At 26 years of age Mark became the father of Kristian Brooke Vance 1993.

Mark Edward Vance and Julie Carol Denton had the following child:

i. Kristian Brooke<sup>8</sup> Vance was born 1993.

326. **Karen Suzanne**<sup>7</sup> Caraway (Peggy Jean<sup>6</sup> Brown, Vernon Wilson<sup>5</sup>, Herbert Clelly<sup>4</sup>, John A.<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born in Shreveport, LA 20 April 1960.

She married **Richard Wayne Lester** in Shreveport, LA, 21 May 1983. Richard was born 3 August 1957. At 26 years of age Richard became the father of Richard Anthony Lester in Shreveport, LA, 23 December 1983. At 28 years of age Richard became the father of Rachal Ann Lester in Shreveport, LA, 12 March 1986.

At 23 years of age Karen became the mother of Richard Anthony Lester in Shreveport, LA, 23 December 1983. At 25 years of age Karen became the mother of Rachal Ann Lester in Shreveport, LA, 12 March 1986.

Karen Suzanne Caraway and Richard Wayne Lester had the following children:

- i. Richard Anthony<sup>8</sup> Lester was born in Shreveport, LA 23 December 1983.
- ii. Rachal Ann Lester was born in Shreveport, LA 12 March 1986.

327. Sandra Denise<sup>7</sup> Caraway (Peggy Jean<sup>6</sup> Brown, Vernon Wilson<sup>5</sup>, Herbert Clelly<sup>4</sup>, John A.<sup>3</sup>, David Montgomery<sup>2</sup>, James A.<sup>1</sup>) was born in Shreveport, LA 25 February 1962.

She married **Charles Franklin Michael Spraggins** in Shrevpeort, LA, 29 March 1980. Charles was born in Luray, VA 12 May 1961. He is the son of Michael George Kounadis and Mattie Pearl Jenkins. At 19 years of age Charles became the father of Amanda Christine Spraggins in Shrevpeort, LA, 24 July 1980.

At 18 years of age Sandra became the mother of Amanda Christine Spraggins in Shreveport, LA, 24 July 1980.

She married **Richard Norman Rosson** in Barksdale Air Force Base, LA, 2 September 1989. Richard was born in St. Louis, MO. He is the son of Lloyd Gayle Rosson. Richard became the father of Christopher Lloyd Rosson in Shreveport, LA, 25 March 1991. Richard became the father of Michael Keaton Rosson in Richmond, VA, 17 November 1996.

At 29 years of age Sandra became the mother of Christopher Lloyd Rosson in Shreveport, LA, 25 March 1991. At 34 years of age Sandra became the mother of Michael Keaton Rosson in Richmond, VA, 17

November 1996.

Sandra Denise Caraway and Charles Franklin Michael Spraggins had the following child:

i. Amanda Christine<sup>8</sup> Spraggins was born in Shreveport, LA 24 July 1980.

Sandra Denise Caraway and Richard Norman Rosson had the following children:

- ii. Christopher Lloyd Rosson was born in Shreveport, LA 25 March 1991.
- iii. Michael Keaton Rosson was born in Richmond, VA 17 November 1996.

• •			

# Individual Index

Northington Nancy, 5

Williamson Eva. 22, 32

Thomas H., 21-22

-Unknown J. P. (?), 26

Adams

Mildred Florence, 51, 62

Russell, 51

Adcock

Lilly, 14

Akin

Angelia Leann, 51, 62-63

Evelyn Brittany, 62

Stephanie Gayle, 62 Timothy Bruce, 51, 62

Tommy George, 51

Alford

Susan, 3

Allen

Judith Lynne, 50

Ashton

Edwin, 51

Avera

Drusilla, 10

Baggett

Alton, 21

Baker

Billie Gene, 28

Barnett

Nell, 15

Beeman

George, 32

Imelda Millicent, 32, 43 Tommie Allene, 32, 43

Beeson

Jo Carol, 46

Joe Melvin, 46

Benton

Tressie Mae, 24

Blackledge

Jack, 43

Blackwell

John, 21

Luther, 21

Blanks

Timothy Harold, 51

**Boyles** 

James Donald, 39, 57

James Sylvester, 57

Mickey Glenn, 39, 56

Steven Keith, 56-57

**Bradley** 

Charles Henry, 40

**Branning** 

Etta May, 25

Sylvester, 39

Guy D., 18 Ora, 29

William R., 18, 29

**Briggs** 

Penelope Ann, 57

**Brockmeyer** 

Marta Ann, 34

**Brown** 

A. G., 29-30

Albert, 10

Albert Gallatin, 5-6, 8, 16

Albert Russell, 9

Albert Travis, 13-14

Albertus James (Bert), 11-12, 25

Albertus Jay, 9

Alexander, 10

Algie Ora, 20 Alice, 11-12, 25

### Brown | Brown

Eliza, 9 Andrew J., 12-13 Annie, 21 Elizabeth, 1, 3-4 Annie E., 11 Elmon Odell, 40 Arnold Lamar, 22, 25, 37-38 Elmon Odell, 25, 40 Aubrev Carol, 22, 25, 37 Eluzia, 1, 3, 8 Eric Eugene, 46-47 Austin L., 13-14 Eula Pauline, 33-34, 44-45 Barbara Leah, 40 Evelyn Joyace, 36, 51 Barry, 57-58 Everett, 21 Bartlett, 1, 3 Benjamin Franklin, 6, 8 Fannie Ann. 9 Felix Hillard, 9 Benjamin Franklin, 14-15, 26-27 Bernice May, 16-17 Florence Augusta, 16-17 Beulah Mae, 35-36, 49 Frances Dianne, 33, 35, 47 Billy Ray, 37-38, 53 Fred, 21 Billy Ray, 39-40, 57 George Glenn, 6, 8 Bobby Calvin, 37-38 Gerald Kenneth, 33-34 Burwell James, 9 Gotham, 20 Harold Pace, 27-28 Calvin Bruce, 13-14 Calvin Jones, 5-6, 8, 13-14 Helen Delores, 33-34, 46 Henry Fletcher, 27-28 Carney Ray, 25, 39-40 Henry Isham, 9 Carol Jeantte, 37, 53 Herbert Arland, 33-34 Carolyn Joyce, 33-34, 45 Herbert Clelly, 11-12, 22 Catherine Faye, 36 Clarence L, 29-30 Hilliard M., 13-14 Clarence Ira, 16-17 Howard Payton, 29-30 Claudia Estelle, 16-17 Ida L., 6, 8 Cleba Lela, 20 Ida L., 15-16 Clifford O., 13-14 Imogene, 35-36, 48-49 Clyde Vernon, 16-17 Infant -, 26-27 Collin O., 10 Infant Daughter, 5-6, 8 Daisie A., 16-17, 28-29 Ira Lee, 9 Darlene, 53-54 James A., Sr., 1 David, 15 James Algie, 25 James Burwell, 5-7, 9 David E., 5-6, 8, 12-13 David Earl, 36-37 James Walter, 14-15, 28 James, Jr., 1, 3 David Marcus Gully, 10, 20 Janie, 12-13 David Montgomery, 1, 3, 5-6 Jay Albartus, 19 David Spangler, 42 Jeff, 58 David W., 13 Jefferson Davis, 5-6, 8, 14-15 Davis, 21 Dennis Edward, 49-50 Jefferson Davis, 10 Jennifer Leigh, 49-50 Dennis Odell, 29-30 Jeremy Stephen, 58 Derek, 57-58 Desanda, 53-54 Jesse Davis, 27 Jessie Hall, 14-15, 27 Doris Earline, 37, 51 Jessie Lenora, 20, 31 Dorothy Evelyn, 35, 48 Earnest, 13-14 Jimmie Thelma, 28 Edith Truman, 16-17 Jo Ellen, 38-39, 56 Edna, 20, 31 Joan, 37, 52 Effie M., 13-14 John A., 5-6, 8, 11

### Brown | Brown

John Clark, 22, 24, 36 Morris Leon, 18-19 John D., 12-13 Myrtis L., 14-15 John Herbert, 30-31, 42 Nancy Narissa, 9 John Jefferson, 11-12, 21 Nezzie Leola, 19 John Rufus, 9, 19 Norma Moselle, 37, 52-53 Johnnie Lee, 36, 49 Ola, 21, 32 Johnnie Lee, Jr., 49-50 Oliver, 29-30 Oliver Gallatin, 5-6, 8, 10-11 Joyce Elizabeth, 39-40 Onie, 21 Juanita Ilene, 36, 50 Judy Ann, 36 Onien, 18-19 Julius J., 16, 18 Oran Franklin, 30-31, 41 Oscar Lavelle, 6, 8, 18 Karen, 57 Keith, 54 Oscar Leon, 27 Osie L., 15-16 Kendra Moselle, 50-51 Kenneth Burges, 42 Otis, 18 Kevin, 54 Patsy Louise, 30-31, 43 Kevin, 57 Pearl, 11-12, 20-21 Kyle, 57 Pearl Ada, 20 Peggy Jean, 38-39, 54-55 Ladocia Jane, 9 Phyllis Virginia, 41 Laura Avarilla, 9 Pinkie Moselle, 22, 25, 39 Laura Luvenia, 6, 8 Queen Esther, 33-34, 45 Laura Lynn, 50-51, 61 Lavelle, 20 R. Alonzo, 12-13, 25-26 Ray Hendrix, 27 Leona, 26, 40 Leonard Lamar, 37-38, 54 Redman, 6, 8 Lester O., 18 Reon, 29-30 Richard A., 39-40, 57 Lilia L., 16-18 Lillie Z., 16-17 Robert Carroll, 39-40, 58 Linda Gay, 49-50, 61 Robert Clark, 36 Lloyd Hall, 27-28 Robert Franklin, 11-12, 20 Lucy Ivy, 19 Robert Lee, 6, 8 Lydia Ann, 11-12, 21-22 Ronnie Earl, 33-34 Maggie J., 14-15 Roy, 53-54 Roy, 18-19 Marion Montgomery, 9 Roy Norman, 27 Marshal Dewitt, 20 Rufus Alexander, 16-17, 29 Martha, 1, 3-4 Rufus Dewroth, 29 Marvin Odell, 22, 24, 35 Ruth Virginia, 29-30 Mary (Melody) Lillian, 42-43 Selby Herbert, 22, 24, 33 Mary Alice, 6, 8 Sherry Lynn, 33, 35, 47 Mary Alice, 9 Susan Absolom, 9 Mary Ann Hasseltine, 16-17 Susan Catherine, 1, 3, 5 Mary Annie Elizabeth, 13-14, 26 Suzanne, 48, 60 Mary F., 10 Teri, 57-58 Mary Olivia, 49-50 Maxie Gene, 33-34, 46 Thelma, 21 Merle Annette, 37-38, 54 Vaughn, 48 Vernon Wilson, 22, 25, 38 Mike, 58 Victor Eugene, 6, 8 Minnie Ethel, 13-14 Vinnie, 15 Minnie Lee, 6, 8 Viola, 11 Mollie, 12-13, 26

# Individual Index

Virgil Chester, 22, 24, 35 Virgil Chester, 35, 48 Walter Scott, 6, 8, 18 Wayne Clark, 36, 50 Wesley, 10 William, 1, 3 William B. (Buck), 5-6, 8-10 William Dewey, 22, 24 William Franklin, 19-20, 30 William Joseph, 11-12 William L., 10 William L., 15 William Oliver, 9 William Preston, 13-14 Willis F., 11 Zoia Lee, 29-30 Zula, 21

#### **Busser**

Suzanne, 1

# **Butler**

Christopher C., 4 Cynthia Ann, 4 David, 4 David B., 4 Ephram, 4 Ephram I., 4 James B., 4 Jesse H., 4 Martha E., 4 Mary I., 4

### Caldwell

Emma, 52

# Campbell

Douglas Edward, 63 Joy, 44 Lindsey Marie, 63

### Caraway

Benjamin Brazure, 45, 55 Bradley James, 60 Brenda Gail, 55-56 Candida Face, 60 Claude Evans, 55 Jessie Howard, 45 John Timothy, 45, 60 Karen Suzanne, 55-56, 67 Sandra Denise, 55-56, 67-68

#### Carpenter

Mary Jane, 13

### Carter

Betty, 49

### Chandler

Farris William, 43 Melanie Karen, 43 Stafford, 43

### Chenevert

Andrew Paul, 61 Denise, 48, 60 Douglas Paul, 48, 61 Laren Therese, 61 Wilson Paul, 48

### Cloud

Aaron E., 4 Levi, 4 Levi J., 4 William A., 4

# Coats

James B., 5 William, 5

# Cochran

Melanie, 57

# Coker

Henry, 32 Henry, Jr., 32 Leo Camp, 32 Vivian, 20

#### **Collins**

Sherry Thompson, 66

# Cormack

Anne Brigham Mc, 27

#### Cornelius

Kathryn Ann, 65

# Cunningham

Amanda E., 25

# Individual Index

Audrey, 28-29
Berta, 28-29
Christopher Columbus, 28
Durwood W., 28-29
E. Inez, 28-29
E. Lucille, 28-29
Elzie G., 28-29
Henry Grady, 28-29
Lacena Telitha, 28-29
Robert, 28
Roy C., 28-29
Ruby C., 28-29
Susan Mathiel, 28-29
Theron W., 28-29

### **DAvidson**

E. F., 13

#### **Davis**

Dora, 12

### **Dawkins**

Mary, 21

### Dean

Nettie Sue, 56

# Deason

Pinkie, 22

# Dennard

James E. (Jim), III, 47 James E., Jr., 47 Matthew Selby (Matt), 47

# Denton

Julie Carol, 67

### Doster

Bryan Lupton, Jr., 63 Jacob Byron, 63-64 John Nicholas, 63-64

### Drak

Lucy W., 3 Martha, 3 Mauger, 3

# Eastman

Sandra Laney, 49

### Ethridge

Hassie, 14 Henry Gus, 17 John Edwin, III, 62-63 John Edwin, Jr., 62 Mark, 17 Tommy Lee, 62-63

### **Evans**

Joy, 62

# Ferguson

Maggie Beatrice, 27

#### Fort

Burwell Jackson, 5 Eliza Ann, 5-6

#### Fox

Lisa Marie, 65 Lizzie Antonia, 38

### Franklin

Dr. W. D., 17 Loza, 17

# French

Cooper McBride, 56 Cooper Michael, 56 Julie Leann, 56

#### Gallman

John Conrad, 1 Martha M., 1

### Garrett

Annie Louise, 27

### Gates

Leslie Frank, 31

# Gathright

Capt. A. P., 17 Gordon P., 17

# Gehm

Andy, 43 Ann, 43 Howard, 43 Gillespie

Mary, 18

Glaze

Sonya Marie, 65

Godsey

(?), 61

Steve, 61

Goldman

Thomas William, 33

Gryzwa

Paul Anthony, 60

Sam, 61

Hagney

Jewel, 48

Hamrick

Clinton, 44

James Lionel, 32

James Lionel, III, 44

James Lionel, Jr., 32-33, 44

Janet Leslie, 44

Jennifer, 44

Joseph Thomas, 44

Joseph Thomas, MD, 32-33, 44

Mark, 44

Hand

Billy Glenn, 50

Ellis, 50

Harris

Rueen, 36

Hasty

Nora, 25

Hattaway

Mary Eula, 33

Hawkins

Nicholas, 3

Permelia, 3

Persian, 3

Henson

Jennie, 30

Herring

Eula Irene, 27

Herrington

Belinda Joy, 49

Denise, 49

Dennis Ray, 49

Keith, 49

Hollis

Jan Jones, 54

Horne

Arthur, 49

Marlow, 49

Horton

Patricia Ann, 57

House

Julia Evelyn, 20

Sarah Sallie, 10

Hurt

Janetta Sue, 38

Hutchinson

Desma Glenn, 27

Ingram

Marcus DeLayette, 38

Mavis Alyne, 38

**Jenkins** 

Aletha Diane, 62

Mattie Pearl, 67

Johnson

Eloise Annette, 58

Joiner

Willie T., 14-15

Jones

Algie Elwin, 31

Evola, 31

Hershall Spivey, 31

Hershell Junior, 31 Larry Neil, 31 Mary Julia, 31

Jr.

Otto Leguin (Mickey) Stephens,, 46

King

Brandy Nicole, 66 Curtis, 66 David R. P., 11 Elizabeth, 11 John Wesley, 64 Justin Wesley, 64 Louisa H., 11 Stephanie Denise, 64

Kounadis

Michael George, 67

Lacy

Sarah Elizabeth, 19

Lee

Betty Sue, 28

Lester

Rachal Ann, 67 Richard Anthony, 67 Richard Wayne, 67

Linton

Amanda, 61 Amber, 61 Eddy Loel, 61

Lively

Dathene, 28

Long

Margaret Louise, 28

Lovett

Albert, 41 Annie Lois, 58 Betty Jo, 41 Birdie Lou, 41, 59 Donald Lee, 41 Keith, 58 Oscar E., 41, 58 Sherry, 59

Malone

Isham C., 8 Martha Jane, 8

Martin

Elmer Glenwood, 33 Elmer Lanais (Nub), 33 Helen Lois Goldman, 33

Martinez

Pete, 36

Massey

Deborah Gayle, 50 Linda Ann, 50 Ronnie Dalma, 50

May

Dillard Steven, 64 Jeremy Steven, 64 Kevin Ryan, 64

McAllister

Jonathan, 52

McDonald

C. Lamar, 26, 41 C. Lamar, Jr., 41 Franklin Warrenton, Jr., 26 Franklin Warrington, 26 John, 59 John Michael, 59-60 Martha M., 18 Susan Telitha, 16 W. C., 18

McIntosh

Kenneth, 60 Randall, 60 Stephanie, 60

Miles

Doss, 17 George W., 17 Jasper, 8 Lita Dean, 53 Robert Lee, 8 Mott

Andrew, 17 Randall, 17

Moulds

Denise Carol, 45-46 Jerry Ralph, 45-46 Michael Elwood, 45-46 Ralph E., 45

Neal

Roger Earl, 50

Northam

Carey Lamar, 45 John Thomas (Bo), 45

Novac

Valerie Byrd, 53

Null

Linda Imelda, 43-44, 59 Lydia Dennie, 43-44, 60 Wilburn (Bit), 43

Pace

Alsa Carroll, 22 Benny, 31 Beulah Carol, 22 Blanche Myrtie, 28 Bobbie Carol, 31 Brady, 21 Charley William, 52 Charley William, Jr., 52-53, 64-65 Curtis L., 21, 31 Dorothy Jean, 31 Edmound Bradley, 51 Eric William, 65 Erin Leigh, 65 Irene Elizabeth, 27 Martin J., 21 Pamela Carol, 51-52 Penny Marie, 52-53, 65 Tiffany Marie, 65 W. E., 52 Walter Carroll, 52-53, 65

Pearce

Eliza Emily, 11

Wesley Major, 66 William Lamar, 66 William Major, 66

Pipken

James V., 46

Pool

Aura, 14

**Poole** 

Addie, 8

Powell

Jinnie, 14 Joseph, 14

Norma Elouise, 25

Pritchett

John Christopher, 52

Pruett

Charlotte Avalina, 15 Charlotte Avelina, 21

Pujanauski

Therese Mary, 61

**Purvis** 

Betty Camile, 45, 55 Sarah Francis, 33

Ratcliff

Collon L., 15 Elizabeth, 20 Lena, 14

Reid

Mildred Catherine, 36 Sammie Jewel, 35

Richardson

Rebecca J., 6

Richie

Rita, 27

Robbins

Sam C., 58 Willie O., 58

Wanda Bridgett, 51-52, 63

#### Robinson

Corey James, 65 James Steven, 65 Steven Neil, 65

### Rosson

Christopher Lloyd, 67-68 Lloyd Gayle, 67 Michael Keaton, 67-68 Richard Norman, 67

# Scarbrough

Bessie, 46 Mary Alpha, 36

# Semmes

W. D., 17

### Settle

Brittany Ann, 65-66 Gregory Scott, 65 Kristy Lynn, 65-66

# Shepard

Hattie, 35

# Sims

Jasper, 14

# Skinner

Abbie Dean, 40, 58 Algea Lee, 40

# Smith

Nita, 44

# Snowden

Amber R., 59 Gladys Marie, 31 Hettie Jewel, 37 James Alton, 59 W. L., 17 Zachery Dell, 59

# **Spraggins**

Amanda Christine, 67-68 Charles Franklin Michael, 67

#### Stephens

Brian Lee, 63 Cynthia G., 9 Kelly Marie, 63 Mark Wayne, 63 Michael Keith, 46 Otto Leguin (Mickey) E., Jr., 46 Otto Leguine, III, 46

### Straham

Brittany, 66 Lindsey, 66

#### Strahan

David Earl, 53 David Earl, Jr., 53 Patricia Lynn, 53, 65-66 Steven Micah, 53 Tommy Scott, 53, 66

# **Taylor**

Jan, 50 Minnie Louise, 27 Thomas Ruthern, 54

# Toole

David T., 47 Devin Alta, 47-48 Robyn Lynn, 47-48

# Townsend

Marie, 41 Sarah Alice, 37

# Trammell

Allison, 60 Terry, 60

# Underwood

Dustin Keith, 62 Lucky Keith, 62 Lucky Keith, Jr., 62 Russell Scott, 62 Summer Leann, 62

# Unknown

(?) -, 9 Addie (?) -, 27 Fannie (?) -, 26 Frances A., 12-13

# Individual Index

# Unknown | Young

Jewell -, 42 M. Carrie (?) -, 15 Sinai M., 11

### Vance

Edward Eugene, 54 Julie Annette, 54, 66 Kristian Brooke, 67 Lucy Joy, 54 Mark Edward, 54, 66-67

# Vincent

Lucy, 54 William H., 15

### Vinson

Joe, 25 Joe, Jr., 25 Marcy, 25

### Waddell

Chris, 50

# Walker

(?), 26 Lela, 26 Lula, 26, 40-41

### Waters

(?), 51

### **Watkins**

Caroline Adelle, 40

# White

Eliza Ann, 11 James Wesley, 11

### Whitney

Kathleen Margaret, 56

# Wickham

(?), 61 Amanda, 61 Jared, 61

# Wilkinson

John, 3 Parthency, 3

# Williams

Elizabeth, 39 Leona, 17 Payton, 17

# Williamson

Elvie Allene, 21-22, 32 Fannie, 21

### Wilson

Helen Sue, 41

# Wright

Tina Phillips, 18

### Yarbrough

Joy Celeste, 52, 63 Laurie Ann, 52, 63-64 Linda Gay, 52, 64 Patty Denise, 52, 64 Willie Hayes, 52

# Young

Johnnie, 53

# SOURCES FOR JAMES A. BROWN

- \* WILL JAMES A. BROWN, SR.
- \* BROWN FAMILY BIBLE COPIED FROM D.A.R. LIBRARY
- \* JOHN H. BROWN, CHAPLAIN (MAJOR) USA
- \* T. L. GALLMAN
- \* JIM GALLMAN

+ · ·	•			
				4
				•
		•		

FAMILY RECORD. BIRTHS. BIRTHS. rabeth Brown the King Daugh the of Jan & Marka Brown boin Jany 4-1800-and Bied in Jums 11818 651 1 Sy Butters Brown don Country Honsi June 2 nd 11/93 William Brown was Ann Febry 6th 1797 Hartha Brion was James Masseller wa 6-13-11-1001 born November 18 15. James Brown Jam Seffetto Butter was to he home Carly 27th, 204 December the 27 1/32 The Colle Ba outs . The Ephraim & Butter was Con guly 26-1607 bon April 24 1827 et san 6 choins David B. Butter was born March the 25 1839 Martha & Butter was Bur AMon Bombi born April 2nd 1832 .. Mary I Butler was Ed saia & Brown was born May the 16 the 1835 

FAMILY RECORD. James Brown, and William Brown In Harth Brown daigh of James & Marks Lei of John C galling and Lucy of Brown in was Madried Months brak was Morres June 15th 1399 July 15 1824 Bartlett Brown and (Son of James & Marth William Brawn and Dar Theney Brown Gennelia Hawkins Da Hough lei of John I Micholas & Demian Hawkin Wilhenson was www Maria de Decr 27 1827 Maried Barch 23 Leve Cloud and 1012 Elimbert Smore voor 1 trid belong the Janiam & hach to will be som to Malore no Mar ma Bulle Elizar Branch nighter of June 3 I marked the way of the Eng witha Brown a Mairice Sugust do 3 m - 1189-W. Elizarapa da Durio A Brown & Brelliam Coals and Sustan 6. Brown over morried September The 3 

FAMILY RECORD. William Brown died the Quares Brown sem 20 of July 1850 Die 9 . may 15- 15 28, 3 William book died Sept-13th 1852 James B. Butter Nied David Buller died May 20 1852 October the 1823. Martha Brown died Lucy M. Brown Dad June The 14 th 1857 Softenber 2" 1526 Eliza A Brown died Mizabelle Cloud dies June 26 1330 Drusilla To Brown Lice William A blond deed January 26 1815 September 1832 Sinai M Brown on April 20th 1862 Christofier & Built Published John & Galiman Died Murch 1 1829 1809 Judan Gallman Wil832 mathew caret ne 122. market It M. Phila 

200 Ordinary Office fastralounts. Georgia Casper bounty 3 the the warke of for agree of James Brown of the Alate 4 bounty aforesaid being of sound, mucholatio memory but tweat in body, do order and direct my last will and testament to be as followy. It is my will and desire I that my dear and beloved wife Martha Brown have possession of The lot of land spe lives on logother with all The necesaries thereto belonging, during her wateral life or westow hood - It is my will and down that all my land, except the buet above mentione he equally divipled among my & heldren each one to take their part as the Marry). - At is my will and disirl untile the diath of my wife, but whenever it is neerfary for any one of my children to have the Just of april it his to go und return organs, and for one not to have the same negro overy different time - It is my wice and dishe What my below sons Bartlett Brown and William Brown be my lawful greenter, to carry my last will, and lestament into Jule Pand Complete effect. -Georgia, Jashu County 3 personally appeared before me, Franchy Landhum, Susan Gyllman, David Mutter, Elizabeth Mulghell, charthe Batter, James . Brown and Martha Brown, who being duly Twom south that the within is the full Substance of the last will and tolument of James Morowow die as gelated to us from his lower mouth, and that they believed him to be in a state of ment capable of making a will Sworn to and Rubjerited Susan before me this 16th day David 1 of May 1821. Wilherman !!

Di Allian A	) <i>[</i>		
Ardinary Office, Jusper	1000	Mulej	
Georgie Susper Courty ? Court of Ordina	ry de	pline	listern 1849
lan span bout came Elizabeth ette	tetull	one list	ofthe
Subjecting wellings to the worth	She	Leon	James !
1 ( ) Ola (VI) Kirle (	1101	111101-	
that the wais of a soulie met			
Cher hourst Jehn 3.1821.	testo	nance	resucc
- M. B. Valleton Block		•	· .
Recorded 14 th September 1821.			
John b. Gibson b. b.O.			
I westery and the rusement of the calul		dass	y Brown
die /	g.	15	1
Bue noglo made masser here	leva .		
A hugeo woman harmes Livey	1100	PT.	. !
1 Bours boy a wind thatis	1.50		<i>i</i> 
1 hegre gul rumin Harriett 1 hegre boy ramed stone	325	10	
1 Theyro boy manus salot		[·	
Miegro guil noumid La me	255	1	
I hegre gut vermed Hannah	1/2/	(0)	
I Royal girl name Emily	15.0		3/15,00
One bay mane	2/1	20	,
1 Bay horse	1	15	
I doored now	1	10	
2 April and Juga	1 .	10	, ,
3 2 hogs of different dojes	175	00	
1 Collor gin 35 daws	33	io	
1 Do & Bo. 45 Carry	1	00	
Her hit cool last 52-00 - 1 well brand The	15	00	
Best of cool save 1/10 - 1 cele brass fro			
1 Hable 6100 - 16 Setting chand 8100		00	
1 Butties , her of furniture 35,00 - 1 20 20 250	- 60	00	816.00

Ardinary Mice Inch. 1 pour calle las 1 set A South 1 Sept Made i bet it rain, 1. 75 I Spring 1884 /. -I provide prestrución a contidar 4 50 I Cutting Miche for de 2 30 I lot of froming hold 02 60 9 60 2 Probables and buil of 10 10 1 Loom 5 12 1 Lumostone 120 700 3 hotals and 1860 Marking Cay no 150 With A water replace to 11/2 11 37 Sat of peter over to Amall lot of come be busy \$2. 2 -25 Lot of Whares Salt low trinker But I Wook on Time they Land un 16 1 Do, Do in Mille from Broke account in house but herson 19 10 Book account a Sharleague 10 Books second & Solar Mario Do Do mother Willenen W 1 30 par Carter a contribur Ate do earlify whom oath that as four as was in to us by the administrator, the foregoing contains a true approximent of the good challey of credit, of the of the of James Brown de to the bes lady ment of unders tourshough were enounts perform then always of Milkerson is a propries of the performance of the blood of the prompt Pear there of the filter of the state of the blood of t

The state of the s

the first to the first	,		4-	
. Ordinary Office Sost	22 6	471	1977	
no avain book a little		<i>ا</i> لم	1012. 220	_
Angtha Brown I set religion 1 1214	10	3/1	ov years	L-
u u 1 Brokelist die fember 1888	<i>^</i>	15.3		
" . 1 looking plof 1.19 1 ffe 10.75		574		
u ve Hair canda the hor-1; inche besture				
11 11 1 20 1 25 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1		3		
1 . 3 Swelch sulta 11.75 5.25 36a Me				
Bestlete Brown & ford intance	(1) 2	3	31.77	=
11 11 10 30 50 to lover		20		
" " 1 Pierce 5.67%				
6 Daviel (B. the I cotton ju			67.62x	•
		. 1		
11 11 1 hafa 3.934 - 4 brosek 1.64,		10		
Jarkin To reg I Sastelle 2115 1 houle Which		1//	17.60%	•
Tomity foresum 1 Coulder his		- 7	6125	
For hund Melehelt & Alean		60	19.68%	
Shel Willeyon 24 h bustily rom on	10	7.4	1.6/2	
			1.2.25	
Heyster 31 tant 1825 . Brown Jacken in	7.	B	745-17/2	
All Bener Gallers	AL FR	dill	zunesci	
and with	11			
Of The while of James Brown die to Barblett & Willian	ci10:0.	un s	davlj	
1921 With the Will ser nexes.	1668	3/2		
The sale way of common 1 3 - con common the	37	183/		•
Move 8 briev of Sale 2 3 10 , David Buller note		39		•
Pants for advertising of 75 " Samy Balant one Co		25		
Jan la 10 20 14 15 511 . Site the showing note		379		
Jax for 1820. 5- 4 50 " Sipe xhanings note larch gt Abel Wilhersons at 6 00 " L. Wilherson note	//	8/2		
Burial Expenses y 6 25 , So, hua d Midate Isse	3/	15%		
Burial Expenses y 6 25 , So, hua d Midele USE.	6	50		
Ben Hanverch ned 9 8 50 and Joshua & miletyle note	9	6%		•.
46 18% and John Moon not	215	00		
By Sunt Santin June 19		25		
Freedo 13 Minery 1823 and Walter made		10		
Michael on hand 1991/19 Sout Couler Grant wat.  Michael 13 May 1823  And Walter made  James Bulles and	ng	15%		,
2 / 2 / 24 //2	91.	19		:
Jacques 3 1/2				1

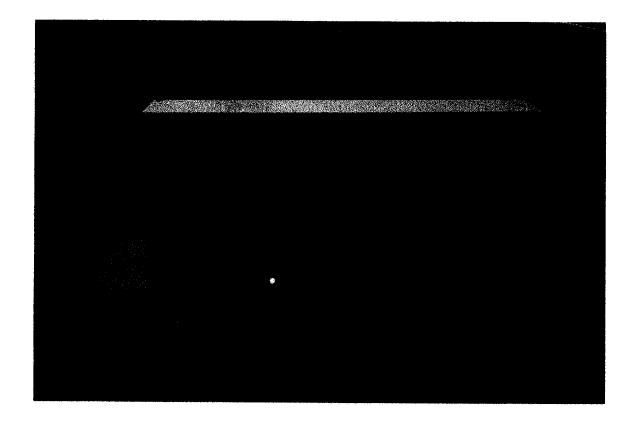
#### SOURCES FOR DAVID MONTGOMERY BROWN

- \* PHOTO OF TOMBSTONE DAVID, ELIZA & REBECCA
- \* BROWN FAMILY BIBLE COPIED FROM D.A.R. LIBRARY
- \* 1840 CENSUS LAUDERDALE COUNTY, MS
- \* 1860 CENSUS LAUDERDALE COUNTY, MS
- \* 1870 CENSUS LAUDERDALE COUNTY, MS
- \* FAMILY ADVENTURES. <u>EARLY ALABAMA MARRIAGE RECORDS.</u> J&W ENTERPRISES, SHREVEPORT, LA., 1991.
- \* LAUDERDALE COUNTY MARRIAGE RECORDS BOOK 1. PUB. BY LCDA & H, INC. MERIDIAN, MS.
- \* LAND ROLL (TAXES) BOOK 1858" PUB. BY LCDA & H, INC.
- \* HOBGOOD, CECILIA NABORS AND CLAYTON, ANN JONES. <u>CEMETERY</u> <u>RECORDS VOL. 1.</u> PUB. BY LCDA & H, INC., MERIDIAN, MS., 1992.
- \* BIRTH AND DEATH RECORDS COMPLIED BY:

VANCE ROBERT'S
ODELLE BROWN
MAXIE GENE BROWN
NORMA PACE
ANNE BROWN

#### GRAVE MARKER OF DAVID MONTGOMERY BROWN, ELIZA ANN FORT BROWN AND REBECCA RICHARDSON BROWN

LOCATED AT FELLOWSHIP BAPTIST CHURCH, LAUDERDALE COUNTY, MS



							3	3
Page No.	Dwelling No.	Family No.	Name		Age	Sex	Race	Place of Birth
148	193	193	Miles,	Marion	20	M	W	Ms
_ , _			•	Mahala	21	F	W	11
				Columbus	3/12	M	W	11
	194	194	Macart		26	M	W	Al
		•		Amanda	21	F	W	11
				William I	4	M	. W	Ms "
				Nancy A	30/32	F M	W W	11
				Joseph	10/12	I <sup>M</sup>	W	•
	195	195	Brown,		57	M	W	Ms "
				Rebecca_J	31	F	W	
				Calvin J	. 20	M	W	11 11
				Jefferson D	18	M	W W	17
				Albert G	17	M M	W W	;;
				Oscar L	1	M M	W	11
				Walter S	5 8	F	W	17
				Laura L	0	r	**	
	196	196	Brown,	David E	22	M	W	Ms
		_	•	Frances A	21	F	W	Al
	197	197	Smith.	George	31	M	В	sc
		•		Martha	12	F	В	Ms
				George	8	M	В	11
			Morgan		31	M	M	٧a
				Edwina	21	F	M	Ms
				Robert	11	M	М	Ms
				Linsley	8	M	M	87 87
				Willis	6	M	M	17
				Menora	4	F M	M	"
				Hardy	1	M	I <sub>A</sub> 1	••
	198	198	Smith,		25	M	В	Al M-
				Hariet	22	F F	В	Ms "
				Rose	3 1	M	B B	 !!
		••		Charles W	1/12	M	В	11
				John Hester	22	F	B	Λl
				Richard	8	M	B	Ms
				Cynthia	6	F	B	11
				-				_
	199	199	Brown,		50 85	F F F F	B B	Tn NC
				Chaney	25	T.	В	Ms
				Ellen Cornelia	25 1	r T	В	1715 #
				Melissa	21	T.	M	17
				Henry W	2	M	M	11
			Temple	,Caroline	21 2 25 5	F	В	Ca
			10p20	Annie	5	F F	B	Ms
					-			

#### EARLY ALABAMA MARRIAGES

Family Adventures, P.O. Box 290354, San Antonio, TX 78280-1754

	raility Advertures, 1.0.	,	4	
	GROOM	BRIDE	MARRIAGE	COUNTY
	G K O O Fi		DATE	
	BROWN, DAVID J.	AARONS, MARY E.	FEB 15, 1871	CONECUH
	BROWN, DAVID L.	BYNUM, MARY F.		JACKSON
	BROWN, DAVID L.	HALMARK, ELIZABETH	JUL 10, 1819	BIBB
ىد	BROWN, DAVID M.	FORT, ELIZA	JAN 5, 1837	CREENE
7	BROWN, DAVID R.	BLACK, MARIAH J.		JEFFERSON
	BROWN, DAVID W.	JOHNSON, MARGARETT	ocr 30, 1892	LAMAK
	BROWN, DAVID*	HARRIS, MARY	NOV 14, 1878	INVINOUS LEES INVINOUS LEES
	BROWN, DAVIS	LEVENS, PEARL		RANDOLPH
	BROWN, DAVIS	WILLIAMS, EMMA	AUG 31, 1884	LEWIN
	BROWN, DAWSON	ROBERTS, ISABELLA	JAN 13, 1878 MAY 19, 1929	RANDOLPH
	BROWN, DAYCE	DUKE, LETHEA	MAY 19, 1929	BALDWIN
	BROWN, DEMPSEY	BROOKS, ELLA	FEB 26, 1878	TUSCALOOSA
	BROWN, DEMUS	QUINSY, JULIA	MAR 20, 1899	RANDOLPH
	BROWN, DEWEY L.	DURROUGHS, LIZZIE	APR 26, 1928 FEB 20, 1901	LAUDERDALE
	BROWN, DICK	NOEL, MARY ANN	AUG 22, 1822	
	BROWN, DICKSON	MCBRIDE, NAOMA	1879 - 1892	FAYETTE
	BROWN, DOC	JOHNSON, V.F.	DEP 27, 1906	
	BROWN, DOCK	KNIGHT, ESSIE	DEC 15, 1881	ELMORE
	BROWN, DOCK	WICKER, ANNA	MAR 14, 1879	
	BROWN, DONUM	LASITER, ANN	FEB 15, 1884	TALLAPOOS
	BROWN, DRURY A.	SASSER, LAURA A.	SEP 27, 1856	TALLAPOOS
	BROWN, DRURY O.	MOON, MISSOURI DANIEL, VIRGINIA	DEC 1, 1894	TUSCALOGA
	BROWN, DUDLEY	HENDRICK, REBECCA	JAN 16, 1839	TUSCALOGA
	BROWN, DUNCAN M.	BUTLER, RACHEL I. or C.	MAY 21, 1850	RUSSELL
	BROWN, E.	MCCUTCHIAN, LUSA ANN G.	FEB 18, 1845	
	BROWN, E.A.D.	BUSBY, MASOURI A.	NOV 9, 1871	
	BROWN, E.B.	YOUNG, MATTIE	AUG 8, 1889	
	BROWN, E.C.	VOILS, ALMA	DEC 9, 1906	CHEROKEE
	BROWN, E.D.	BURGIN, W.A.	DEC 23, 1873	JEFFERSON
	BROWN, E.E.	SAWYERS, ELLEN	1892 - 1898	FAYETTE
	BROWN, E.F.	TAYLOR, AMANDA	NOV 23, 1884	CLAY
	BROWN, E.G.	VAUCHAN, ELIZABETH M.	NOV 15, 1854	BENION
	BROWN, E.J.	YOUNG, REBECCA	NOV 20, 1884	
	BROWN, E.J.	MCPHERSON, MARY Mrs.	APR 7, 1924	COFFEE
	BROWN, E.L.	WOOD, ELLA	NOV 27, 1898	ETOWAH
	BROWN, E.L.	FENDLEY, ANNIE	FEB 28, 1906	PICKENS
	BROWN, E.N.	LONG, FANNY	DEC 29, 1858	BARBOUR
	BROWN, E.N.	LONG, Miss. F.E.	DEC 28, 1858	BARBOUR
	BROWN, E.N.	MILLER, SARAH	OCT 15, 1905	WINSTON
	BROWN, E.N.	SAMPLE, LOUIZA	AUG 31, 1884	CLAY
	BROWN, E.S.	SISK, MARY L.	NOV 19, 1893	ETOWAH
	BROWN, E.W. BROWN, EARL	WILLIAMS, NORA	SEP 21, 1913	CHEROKEE
	BROWN, ED	BRANDON, AMERICA	1899 - 1906	
	BROWN, ED WRIGHT	HARRIS, CLARRISSA	DEC 28, 1869	
	BROWN, ED*	BLACK, VICTORIA	AUG 6, 1903	
	BROWN, EDGAR	BUTLER, MAMIE	FEB 4, 1894	
	BROWN, EDGAR	SMITH, ALLIE	SEP 25, 1890	) LEE
	BROWN, EDGAR N.	CRAVER, MARIHAS VELDA	JUN 29, 1927	KANLULMA
	BROWN, EDMOND	BOROUGHS, MARGARET A.	MAR 18, 1843	
	BROWN, EDMOND	BUTLER, CATHRINE	DEC 7, 1849	
	BROWN, EDMOND	NOBLES, MARTHA S.	APR 22, 1879	
	BROWN, EDMOND*	RICE, RENA	NOV 2, 1878	MADISON

Copyright 1991, Family Adventures Software by Altan Kartaltepe. All Rights Reserved 1991 PAGE 360

5

Bradley, W. H. married Miss Lucy C. West on 11/15/1866 by J. W. Harmon, M.G. (Issued 11/13/1866). Cn bond: W. H. Bradley and E. P. Loving, 11/13/1866	Page
Brady, John married Mrs. Ann Lee on 2/21/1865 by James Henderson J.P. (Issued 2/21/1865). On bond: John Brady and L. B. Hamrick, 2/21/1865	265 • 252
Bramlett, Felix married Miss Sallie J. Adair on 12/20/1866 by J. B. Hamberlin, M.G. (Issued 12/15/1866). Cn bond: Felix Bramlett and C. H. Curtis, 12/15/1866	376
Brandon, R. P. married Miss Martha Edgar on 2/19/1863 by E. G. Gibbens, J.P. (Issued 2/19/1863). On bond: R. P. Brandon and W. H. Jones, 2/19/1863	185
Brittain, Robert married Miss Martha A. Moore on 10/19/1865 by W. W. Warden, J.P. (Issued 10/18/1865). Cn bond: Robert Brittain and B. J. Matheny, 10/18/1865	285
Brock, D. W. married Miss S. A. Watkins on 10/26/1865 by John K. Ryan, M.G. (Issued 10/23/1865). Cn bond: D. W. Brock and Ed Watkins, 10/23/1865	286
Brown, Andrew married Mrs. N. P. Brown on 11/10/1867 by A. J. Rainer, MBP. (Issued 11/6/1867). Cn bond: Andrew Brown and Joseph Eakens, 11/6/1867	432
Brown, B. S. married Miss Parasade Jones on 8/17/1865 by B. Meador. (not shown) (James 8/17/1865)	_
bond: B. S. Brown and C. W. Henderson, 8/15/1865  Brown, David M. married R. J. Richardson on 8/2/1858 by  A. Winstead, M.G. (Issued 8/2/1858). On bond:  David M. Brown and J. R. Watts, 8/2/1858	16
Brown, G. W. married Miss Sarah Miles on 7/19/1865 by J. Renfro, M.G. (Issued 7/15/1865). On bond: G. W. Brown and R. T. Brown, 7/15/1865	266
Brown, Isaac L. married Miss Winford Rawson - (Issued 12/8/1860). Return not filled in. On bond: Isaac L. Brown and E. Z. O. White, 12/8/1860	129
Brown, J. W. married Miss Nora Reid on 7/8/1864 by Thomas Y. Armstrong, M.G. (Issued 7/8/1864). On bond: J. W. Brown and W. L. Mayfield, 7/8/1864	231
Erown, James E. married Mrs. A. E. Walters on 8/23/1865 by John Renfro, M.G. (Issued 8/9/1865). On bond: James E. Brown and W. F. Brown, 8/19/1865	272

••		
•		

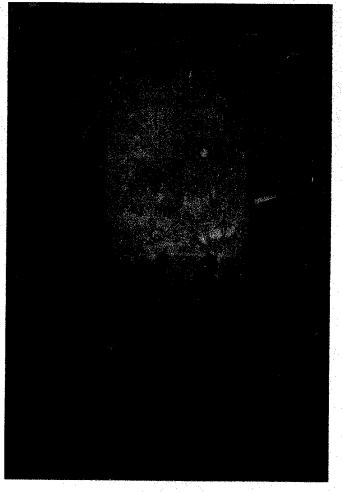
#### SOURCES FOR JOHN A. BROWN

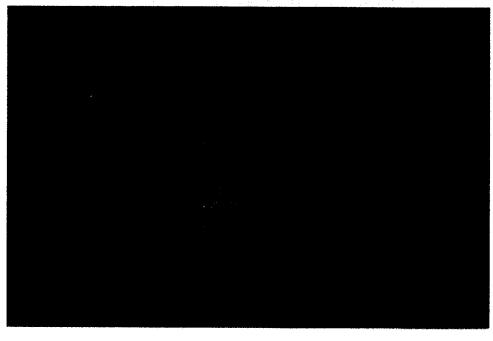
- \* PHOTO OF TOMBSTONE JOHN & ELIZA
- \* CERTIFICATE OF DEATH #19231 (JOHN)
- \* CERTIFICATE OF DEATH #4743 (ELIZA ANN)
- \* MARRIAGE LICENSE
- \* APPLICATION FOR CIVIL WAR PENSION
- \* 1860 CENSUS LAUDERDALE COUNTY, MS
- \* ENUMERATION OF EDUCABLE CHILDREN SCHOOL CENSUS 1885. PUB. BY LCDA & H, INC.
- \* PHOTO OF JOHN AND ELIZA BROWN FURNISHED BY PAULINE BROWN CARAWAY
- \* BIRTH AND DEATH RECORDS COMPLIED BY:

VANCE ROBERT'S ODELLE BROWN MAXIE GENE BROWN NORMA PACE ANNE BROWN  $(\mathbf{r}_{i}, \mathbf{r}_{i}, \mathbf{r$ 

### GRAVE MARKER OF JOHN A. BROWN AND ELIZA ANN WHITE BROWN

LOCATED AT MT. CARMEL PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, LAUDERDALE COUNTY, MS





THE STATE OF MISSISSIPPI, COLLEGE COUNTY, SS.
That Wie, Him he found with the Chief to Charles are held and firmly found with the Chief to Charles are held and firmly found with the Chief to Charles are held and firmly found with the Chief to Charles are held and firmly found with the Charles are held and the ch
are hold and firmly bound anto the State of Stiffiffipe; in the openal same of Two. Stundred Dollars, for which payment, well and truly to be made, we bind ourselves, and each of our heirs executors and administration in the
with our scals, and dated this the Dealed
The north obligation to South Akal whereas a sharring in challenge has bed in
Parana in force and on the first of the firs
THE STATE OF MISSISSIPPI, Condendad COUNTY
the cospel or Justice of the Peace
You are hereby authorized to celebrate the RITES DE MATRIMONY:
and for so doing this shall be your warrant.  Given under my hand, and the seal of my office, this the day of the
· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·
By virtue of the above License, I have this day celebrated the Riles of Matrinony between and
Given under my hand, this the day of Muly free day of Mul

		DATE OF	DATE OF	DATE OF
VETERANS NAME	AGE	APPLICATION	PENSION	DEATH
Brown, John A.		Sept. 20, 1918		Feb. 9, 1917
NAME OF SPOUSE	AGE	MARRIAGE DATE	PENSION DATE	Meridian, MS. DATE
Mrs. Eliza Ann Brown	7.1	in May 1865	Sept. 2, 1918	1918
ADDRESS		OCCUPATION		
R.D. #1, Bailey, Miss.				
ENLISTED WHERE		REGIMENT		
about 1862 Lauderdale County, MS.	County, MS.	•		
DISCHARGED				

WITNESSES

Com. J.E. Johnston; Capt. J. M. Hicks

Greensville, N.C.

close of war

OFFICERS

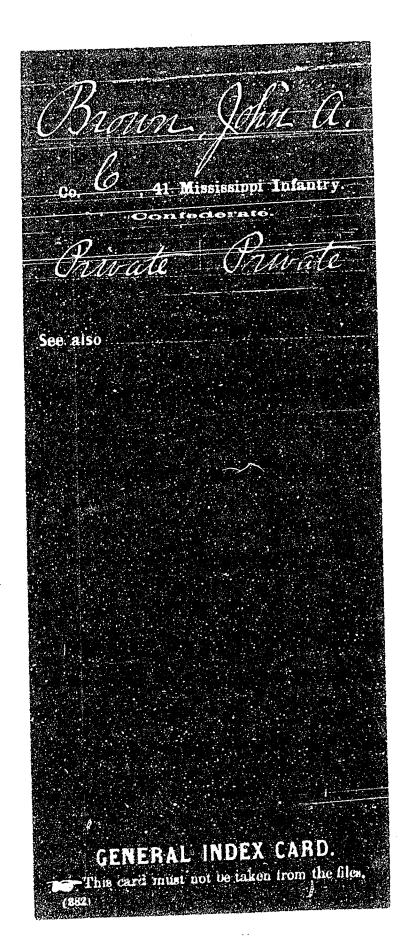
W.N. Denton; W.F. Temple; J.M. Harvey; D. Morrow

GERTIFIED, Ch.Clk; B.V.White, Pres. Board; F.C.Lyle; W.R. Denton; H.W.Banes; J. T. Anderson

MISCELLANEOUS

Widow lives with son; has 6 children, all married except 1 son, with families of their own to support. The son she lives with has but one arm.





See also GENER I his card m

E

B:

Bu

Bu

But

Call

Call

Came

Card,

Carle

#### LAUDERDALE COUNTY, MISSISSIPPI SCHOOL CENSUS 1885

#### BEAT ONE

	BEAT	ONE				
PARENT	·	CHILDREN	AGE	SEX	F.ZCE	PAGE
Brown,	F. M.	Sam A. Mary E. Clara Rendolleh Francis	10 9 7 5 5	M F F F	W W W	53
Brown,	Ike	Mary Allace	16 6	F F	E B	71
Brown,	I. L.	Mattie Walter F. Robert C. Dorer N. Ida L.	14 12 10 8 6	P M M F M	W W W W	51
Brown,	Isaac	Will Joe Lear Walter	13 10 6 5	M M F F	B B B	63
Brown,	J. A.	Robert F. Luizer Jefferson Clellie Elizer Pearle	19 15 13 10 8 5	M F M F F	W W W W W	47
Brown,	Jackson	Aaron Robert Jackson	7 6 5	M M M	B B B	70
Brown,	J. H.	Elbert John S.	9	M M	B B	86
Brown,	J. H.	Clarra	5	F	W	41
Brown,	James	Eller Claudeen Earnest Albert	16 11 8 5	F M M	В В В В	88
Brown,	John	Mary	6	F	В	65
Brown,	Rachel	Frank	6	M	В	88
Brown,	R. R.	James R. Isaac A.	7 5	M M	W W	. 46



**HERBERT CLELLY BROWN & FAMILY** 

COMPLIED BY PEGGY B. CARAWAY

#### PHOTO OF THE BARN OF HERBERT CLELL BROWN TAKEN IN 1997



## HERBERT CLELLY BROWN & BEULAH CAROL PACE BROWN CHILDRED SELBY, VIRGIL, MARVIN & DEWEY

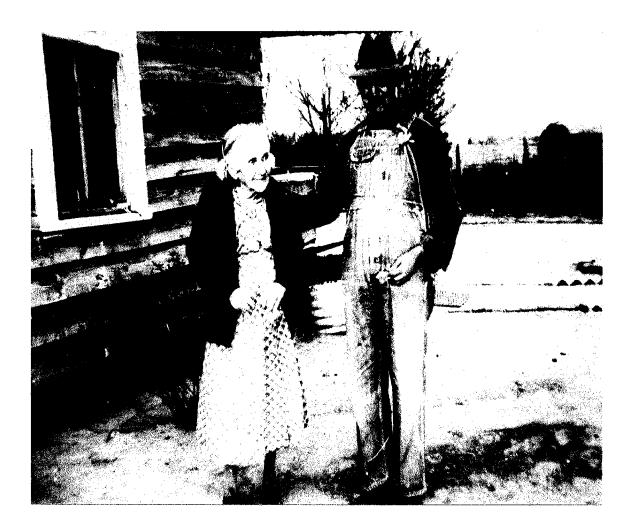




# HERBERT CLELLY BROWN AND BEULAH CAROL PACE MARRIED 21 DECEMBER 1896



## HERBERT CLELLY BROWN AND BEULAH CAROL PACE BROWN



.

#### CHILDREN OF HERBERT AND BEULAH BROWN



Left to right - Selby, Virgil, Arnold, Marvin, Aubrey, Vernon and Moselle Not shown - Clarke & Dewey

## DAUGHTER-IN-LAW'S IN THE BROWN FAMILY



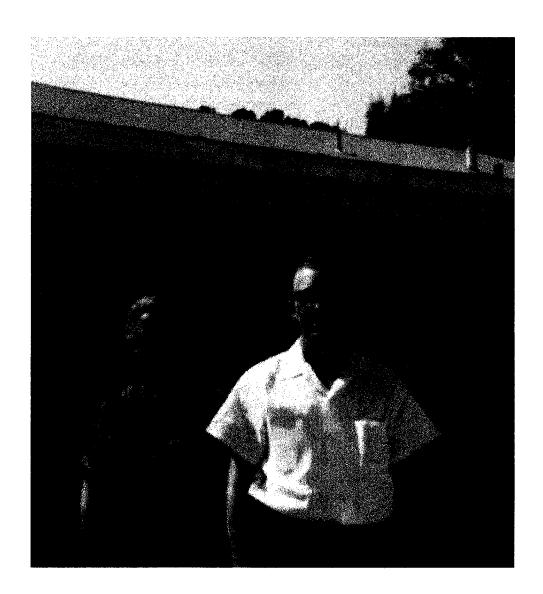
Left to right with husbands name in parenthesis- Hattie (Virgil), Mavis (Vernon), Mildred (Clark), Jewel (Aubrey), Tressie (Dewey), Helen (Selby) and Moselle (Daughter of the Browns).

Not shown - Jewel (Marvin) and Sarah Alice (Arnold).

### ARNOLD LAMAR BROWN AND SARAH ALICE TOWNSEND MARRIED 19 DECEMBER 1931



### WILLIAM DEWEY BROWN AND TRESSIE BENTON MARRIED 21 DECEMBER 1929



VERNON WILSON BROWN AND MAVIS ALYNE INGRAM BROWN MARRIED - FEBRUARY 18, 1939



# SYLVESTER BOYLES AND PINKEY MOSELLE BROWN MARRIED 15 SEPTEMBER 1945



# LIZIE ANTONIA INGRAM (Mother of Mavis Ingram Brown) ONIE ROSE PACE ANDERSON BEULAH CAROL PACE BROWN





### SOURCES FOR HERBERT C. BROWN

- \* ENUMERATION OF EDUCABLE CHILDREN SCHOOL CENSUS 1885. PUB. BY LCDA & H, INC.
- \* PHOTO OR TOMBSTONE HERBERT & BEULAH
- \* CERTIFICATE OF DEATH # 06198 HERBERT
- \* CERTIFICATE OF DEATH #17152 BEULAH
- \* MARRIAGE LICENSE
- \* BIRTH AND DEATH RECORDS COMPLIED BY:

VANCE ROBERT'S
ODELL BROWN
MAXIE GENE BROWN
NORMA PACE
ANNE BROWN

		• •	•		
		•			
					•
				*	
•					

who being by me duly  or . Chrouit Olerk.  , Openit Olerk.	OR, who, after being by me ; thut of the said minor, hereby	Circuit Clerk. , Deputy.	2
Man whi bein	IGE OF MINOR. , who, afte	$\mathcal{G}$	
The Manninge of Manninge of Migned) (Signed) (1896)	THE STATE OF MISSISSIPPI,  munty of  Before me, the undersigned authority, on this day personally appeared  of  is years of age, and that he, the said  of  cely and fully gives b consent to the narriage of said minor to	(Signed) , A.D. 189 By	PARENT OR GUARDIAN.
Sounty of Alle Melle Called And RELACIS ATTOMET.  Sounty of Alle Melle Called authority, on this day personally appeared The marriage of a good and subscribed before me, this is any of Alle Called Any of Alle Called Any of Any	DASENT OF PARENT OR GUARDIAN TO personally uppeared of of years of age, and that he, the said.	ay of	F CONSEAT OF
unty of Allellellellellellellellellellellellelle	THE STATE OF MISSISSIPPI,  County of  Before me, the undersigned authority, on this day personally appeared duly sworn according to law, deposes and says that he is the  is years of age, freely and fully gives b consent to the marriage of said minor to	Sworn to and subscribed before me, this	O KRTIFICATE O
Sounty of Allel Mellellellellellellellellellellellellell	THE STATE OF County of Before me, the undersigned to be freely and fully gives h	Sworn to and subscribed Recorded the	

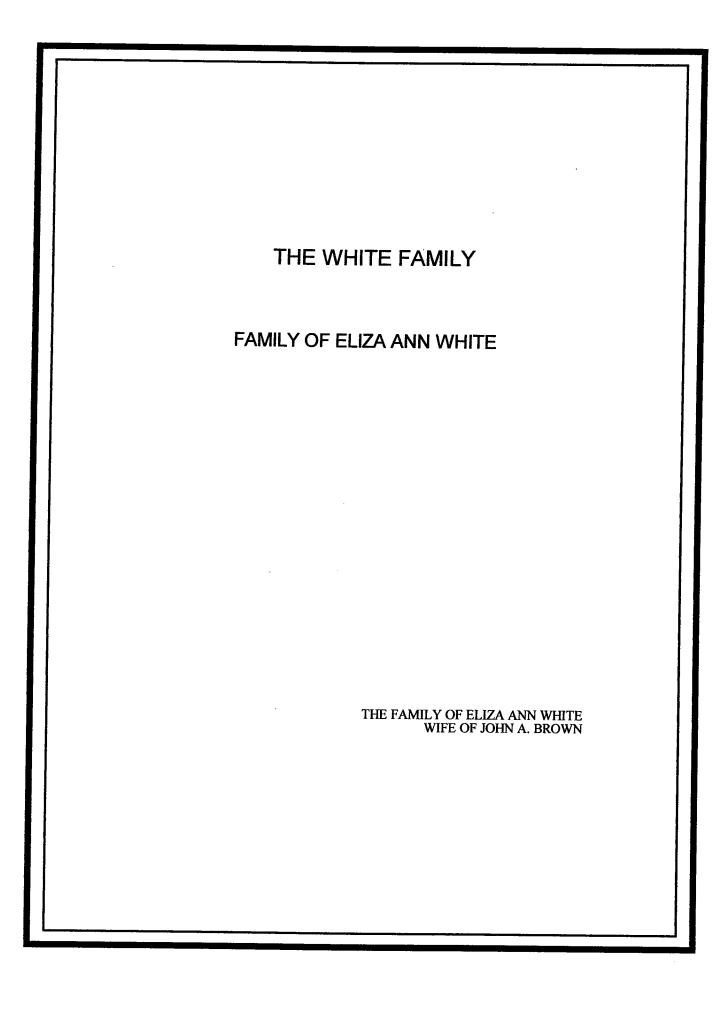
### 4

# GRAVE MARKER OF HERBERT CLELLY BROWN AND BEULAH CAROL PACE BROWN LOCATED AT FELLOWSHIP BAPTIST CHURCH, LAUDERDALE COUNTY, MS





· .' ...... . '



			e e	

### The White Family

### **First Generation**

1. Adam¹ White birth date unknown. Adam was listed as a member of a church in Presbyterian. Adam's occupation: Presbyterian Minister. Adam became the father of Moses White in Scotland, abt 1664. In 1622, Charles II of England, a Catholic, decreed a religious Act of Uniformity under which nearly all the Presbyterian clergy were forced to resign their livings. Among 13 Presbyterian ministers who were ejected from Scotland was Rev. Adam White, who removed his family to Ireland.

Two of Rev. Adam White's sons, Moses and Hugh White, left Ireland to seek religious freedom in the American Colonies. They arrived in Pennsylvania in 1722 to find no Presbyterian church in the area. They joined the Neshaminy Dutch Reformed Church in Bucks County, PA. This church was soon taken over by the new members and was renamed Neshaminy Presbyterian Church.

Complied by Mary Ellen White

Adam White had the following children:

- i. Hugh<sup>2</sup> White.
- 3 ii. Moses White was born abt 1664.

Second Generation

3. Moses² White (Adam¹) was born in Scotland abt 1664. Moses became the father of David White in (Co. Donegal?) Ireland, abot 1703. At 48 years of age Moses became the father of Jane White in Ireland, 1712. At 50 years of age Moses became the father of Mary White in Ireland, 1714. At 52 years of age Moses became the father of John White in Ireland, 1716. At 52 years of age Moses became the father of James White in Ireland, 1716. At 67 years of age Moses became the father of Joseph White in Scotland, 1731. Moses died 1753 in New Castle, Deleware, at 89 years of age. In 1722 Moses White, a schoolmaster, moved with his children to New Castle, Delaware. We have no record of Moses' wife's name, but his children were named David, Jane, Joseph, James, Mary and John.

Moses was born in Ireland. He told his sons of the killings and persecution that occurred in Scotland and the voyage to America. These stories were passed on to his descendants, along with the family's crest that had been issued to Sir John White, Lord Mayor of London, who had been knighted in 1563.

### Complied by Mary Ellen White

### Moses White had the following children:

- i. David<sup>3</sup> White was born in (Co. Donegal?) Ireland abot 1703.
- 5 ii. Jane White was born in Ireland 1712.
- 6 iii. Mary White was born in Ireland 1714.
- 7 iv. John White was born 1716.
  - 8 v. James White was born in Ireland 1716.
  - 9 vi. Joseph White was born in Scotland 1731. Joseph died April 1808 in Anson, NC, at 76 years of age.

### **Third Generation**

7. John<sup>3</sup> White (Moses<sup>2</sup>, Adam<sup>1</sup>) was born in Ireland 1716.

### He married Keziah - Unknown.

John was listed as a member of a church in Presbyterian. At 64 years of age John became the father of Col. David White in Anson County, NC, 1780. John died 1831 in Wilcox County, AL, at 115 years of age. John White migrated to Waxhaw area of the new Anson County, NC. He married his wife Keziah before the

American Revolutionary War but he joined the colonies fight for independence. He moved his family to Georgia a few years after the war, along with his married sons, Joab, Robert, James and David.

In 1809 John and Keziah White, along with their married sons, became a part of the Western migration when they moved their families to the Mississippi Territory to settle in Clarke County, AL.

Complied by Mary Ellen White

John White and Keziah - Unknown had the following children:

- i. Joab<sup>4</sup> White.
  ii. Robert White.
- 12 iii. James White.

John White had the following child:

+ 13 iv. Col. David White was born 1780.

### **Fourth Generation**

13. Col. David<sup>4</sup> White (John<sup>3</sup>, Moses<sup>2</sup>, Adam<sup>1</sup>) was born in Anson County, NC 1780.

He married **Jemimia Williams**. Jemimia became the mother of John White in North Carolina, 1800. Jemimia became the mother of Green Berry White 1809. Jemimia became the mother of James Wesley White in Georgia, ca. 1810.

At 20 years of age Col. became the father of John White in North Carolina, 1800. At 29 years of age Col. became the father of Green Berry White 1809. At 30 years of age Col. became the father of James Wesley White in Georgia, ca. 1810. David White was born in Anson County, NC at the close of the Revolutionary War. The Presbyterian believed in educating their children so they could study the Bible, and David was sent to school. He grew into a stalwart youth who was blessed with an abundance of self confidence. Walking tall his slightly beaked nose imparting a jaunty air, he was a rough and tremble sort of a fellow who took for granted that his companions would follow his lead, which they usually did.

David and his older brother, Joab, joined other frontiersmen to protect their homes when the Creeks took to the warpath in 1813. He was made an Ensign. They were out with ten other men when they were ambushed by the Indians near the settlement of Bashi (Clark Co., AL). In the skirmish, Col. William McGrew and Capt. Bradbury, with three other men, were killed. By the end of the war David was a Captain, although as the southern gentleman aged he was called "Col. White" as a title of respect.

After his father, John White died in 1831 they moved from Wilcox County, AL to Milton Bear in Sumter County, AL to settle on the Sucarnooche where David and his son James operated a ferry. the village was named White's Ferry. The ferry was prosperous. When he moved to Mississippi in 1836, David owned five slaves and had a respectable account at the Livingston (Alabama) bank.

David and his family moved to Possum Creek, south of the town of Lauderdale, MS. Col. White died in Lauderdale County, MS in 1852.

The story is told by Mrs.Myrtie Love, oldest daughter of John White, that during the Civil War Dr. Lovett and Grandpa White, fearing they would be apprehended by the Yankee Soldiers fled to the tall timbers to lay low until the raiders passed. They thought the women and children would not be harmed by the Yankee's. Sherman and his men destroyed the towns of Meridian, Marion and the New Marion Station. They had burned out homes in their path.

Complied by Mary Ellen White

Col. David White and Jemimia Williams had the following children:

i. John<sup>5</sup> White was born in North Carolina 1800.

He married an unknown person in Clarke County, AL.

ii. Green Berry White was born 1809.

He married Martha Walker. She was the daughter of John Walker.

Green died 1835 in Dallas County, AL, at 26 years of age. Green Berry was in Alabama on Christmas Eve in 1835, he died when he and his horse were swept away in rain-swollen Bogue Chitto Creek. He left four children and Martha was pregnant with their fifth child. The infant was born the following June, and was named Greenberry Wesley White.

16 iii. James Wesley White was born ca. 1810.

Fifth Generation

16. James Wesley<sup>5</sup> White (Col. David<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Moses<sup>2</sup>, Adam<sup>1</sup>) was born in Georgia ca. 1810. James was listed as the head of a family on the 1850 Census in Mississippi.

He married Eliza Emily Pearce in Lauderdale County, MS, 29 January 1840. Eliza was born in Alabama 28 January 1819. Her body was interred in Mt. Carmel Presbyterian Cemete. Eliza Ann Pierce - Photo of grave marker at Mt. Carmel Presbyterian Cemetery, Lauderdale County, MS. At 22 years of age Eliza became the mother of Mary Ann White in Lauderdale County, MS, 28 May 1841. At 24 years of age Eliza became the mother of John James White in Lauderdale County, MS, 27 March 1843. At 26 years of age Eliza became the mother of J. K. Pope White in Lauderdale County, MS, 8 March 1845. At 28 years of age Eliza became the mother of Eliza Ann White in Lauderdale County, MS, 2 July 1847. Eliza died 30 November 1896 in Lauderdale County, MS, at 77 years of age.

At 30 years of age James became the father of Mary Ann White in Lauderdale County, MS, 28 May 1841. At 32 years of age James became the father of John James White in Lauderdale County, MS, 27 March 1843. At 34 years of age James became the father of J. K. Pope White in Lauderdale County, MS, 8 March 1845. At 37 years of age James became the father of Eliza Ann White in Lauderdale County, MS, 2 July 1847. James and Eliza White, lived in the Daleville area (now Obadiah), and later told of the Yankee troops coming down the philadelphia Road. The Whites had their cotton gin and barns burned by the invaders, but their home was spared upon the pleading of a female slave. Miss Eliza, never known for her refined language, followed them about the house as they ripped up her feather beds hunting for hidden treasure. It was good that they did not search her person, as their cache of money was in her petticoats.

James White's daughter, Mary Anne, noted in her bible that James White at the age of eleven months old, played about the floor of the Fort while the men were outside fighting indians. James was the son who became David White's right hand, always at his side, for the rest of David's life. Following the Indian War, David and Jemima White moved to Wilcox County, AL.

James Wesley White and Eliza Emily Pearce had the following children:

i. Matt<sup>6</sup> White.

He married Unknown - Cunningham.

18 ii. Scrap White.

He married Unknown - Edwards. Scrap White married a Edwards.

19 iii. Green White.

He married Nellie Kinard. Green and Nellie White lived in Philadelphia, MS.

20 iv. Mary Ann White was born in Lauderdale County, MS 28 May 1841.

She married Green Berry White. Green was born 15 June 1835. He served in the military during war time in Civil War. Green Berry White was 1st Lieut., 5th Regiment, Confederate States Army. His body was interred in Mt Carmel Cemetery, Lauderdale County, MS. Green died 21 May 1894 in Lauderdale County, MS, at 58 years of age. Green Berry White was 1st Lieut., 5th MS Regiment, Confederate States Army.

Her body was interred in Mt. Carmel Cemetery, Lauderdale Co., MS. Mary died 22 July 1936 in Lauderdale County, MS, at 95 years of age.

v. John James White was born in Lauderdale County, MS 27 March 1843. His body was interred in Mt. Carmel Cemetery, Lauderdale Co., MS.

He married Martha Stephens.

John died 11 July 1925 in Lauderdale County, MS, at 82 years of age. John James White interrupted his studies to become a doctor to serve in Company F, 46th Regiment Confederate States Army. His granddaughter, cousin Annie Tallbert, told her children that whenever anyone in the family was sick they always went to John (Grandpa White) for help. After the war, in 1868, John James gave the land for Mt. Carmel Cemetery, as shown in Land Deeds for Lauderdale County, MS.

vi. J. K. Pope White was born in Lauderdale County, MS 8 March 1845.

He married Virginia A. Unknown. Virginia was born 17 February 1846. Virginia died 21 December 1894 at 48 years of age.

J. died 12 July 1930 at 85 years of age.

vii. Eliza Ann White was born in Lauderdale County, MS 2 July 1847. Her body was interred in Mt. Carmel Cemetery, Lauderdale Count, MS.

She married John A. Brown in Lauderdale County, MS, 5 May 1865. John was born in Lauderdale County, MS 27 August 1845. John died 9 February 1917 in Lauderdale County, MS, at 71 years of age.

Eliza died 10 March 1923 in Lauderdale County, MS, at 75 years of age.

Brown

John A., 6

Scrap, 5
Williams

Cunningham Unknown -, 5

Jemimia, 3

Edwards

Unknown -, 5

Kinard

Nellie, 5

Pearce

Eliza Emily, 5

Stephens

Martha, 6

Unknown

Keziah -, 2

Virginia A., 6

Walker

John, 4

Martha, 4

White

Adam, 1

Col. David, 2-3

David, 2

Eliza Ann, 5-6

Green, 5

Green Berry, 5

Green Berry, 3-4

Hugh, 1

J. K. Pope, 5-6

James, 3

James, 2

James Wesley, 3-5

Jane, 2

Joab, 3

John, 3-4

John, 2

John James, 5-6

Joseph, 2

Mary, 2

Mary Ann, 5

Matt, 5

Moses, 1-2

Robert, 3

### SOURCES FOR WHITE FAMILY

- \* 1850 CENSUS LAUDERDALE COUNTY, MS
- \* DAWSON, JAMES T., <u>MARRIAGE RECORD BOOK "A"</u> PUB. BY LCDA & H, INC.MERIDIAN, MS., 1987.
- \* PHOTO OF TOMBSTONE ELIZA EMILY PEARCE WHITE
- \* WHITE, MARY ELLEN NEW. THE FIRST HUNDRED YEARS OF THE PINE

  SPRINGS COMMUNITY OF LAUDERDALE COUNTY, MISSISSIPPI. PUB.

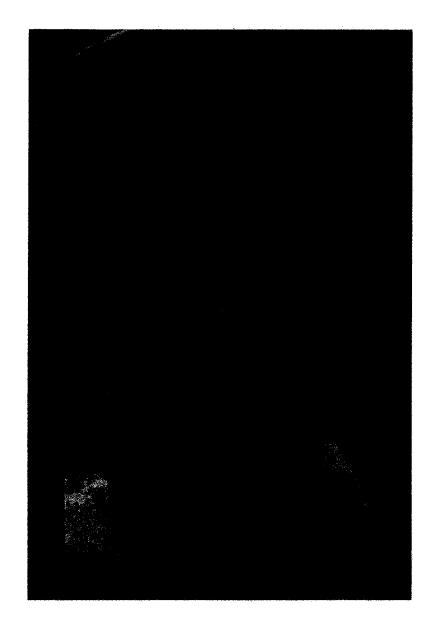
  BY LCDA& H, INC., MERIDIAN, MS, 1992.

	•		
		•	
			,

Waugh, Beverly	on 12/19/1841 at Mobile, Alabama, as a Bishop in the Methodist Church, certified that Benjamin Mason had been approved at the Alabama Conference to perform baptism, marriages, and burials. No date given when recorded in License Book No. 1 - Apparently in or about July, 1843.	113-114
Welch, John ma	rried Miss A. J. (Jane) Stuckey on 2/3/1842 by H. M. Finley, JP (Issued 1/26/1842). Permission given by father, Daniel Stuckey, on 1/24/1842 as he wrote Probate Clerk to let John Welch have license to marry his daughter, Jane Stuckey.	65
Wells, Jacob m	arried Miss Sarah Ann Pace on 3/23/1843 by John Trussell, AMBP (*member of Bd. of Police) (Issued 3/22/1843).	103
White, James m	arried Eliza Pierce on 1/29/1840 by T. R. Grews, Member of Bd. of Police. (Issued 1/6/1840).	19
White, William	H. married Miss Kiziah H. Cochran on 11/11/1841 by E. Brown, Probate Judge (Issued 11/11/1841). William H. White on 11/11/1841 swore Miss Keziah H. Cochran was 18 years old.	56-57
Wilkison (Wilk	inson?), George W. married Miss Julia Boswell on 12/29/1842 by E. J. Thomson, JP (Issued 12/24/1842). (Julia written as July, also).	9th
Wilkson (Wilke	rson?), William B. married Sarah Britton. (License issued 2/19/1840). Date of marriage never recorded.	20
Williams, John	W. married Miss Sarah A. Finley on 5/4/1843 by W. C. Foster, JP (Issued 5/1/1843). John W. Williams on 5/1/1843 swore that Sarah A. Finley was 18 years old.	107-108
Wilson, Jesse	H. married Miss Malina S. Collier (No date). (Issued 1/12/1845). No minister or other certification of marriage. Jesses H. Wilson on 1/12/1845 swore he saw Sherwood Wilson and Vinez Collier sign consent for marriage of Jesse H. Wilson and Malina S. Collier. Vinez Collier gave consent 1/12/1845.	183-184
Wilson, Thomas	married Mrs. Nancy Lee on 9/22/1842 by Bryant Rigby, JP (Issued 9/20/1842).	87
Winn, Hinchey	M. married Miss Sarah Brown on 9/20/1844 by James McNull, JP (Issued 9/28/1844).	168

	-				-1		

# GRAVE MARKER OF ELIZA EMILY PEARCE WHITE 3 WIFE OF JAMES WHITE LOCATED AT MT. CARMEL PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, LAUDERDALE COUNTY, MS



# THE GALLMAN FAMILY FAMILY OF MARTHA M. GALLMAN THE FAMILY OF MARTHA M. GALLMAN WIFE OF JAMES A. BROWN, SR.

• •	•		•		

# The Gallman Family

# First Generation

1. **Kleinheini¹** Gallman, son of Jos (Joseph) Gallman and (?) Keingolt, was born in Obermettmenstetten, Switzerland abt 1602.

He married an unknown person.

At 28 years of age Kleinheini became the father of Henry Gallman in Zurich, Mettmenstetten, Switzerland, 1630. At 28 years of age Kleinheini became the father of Hans Gallman in Obermettmenstetten, Switzerland, 20 April 1631. At 39 years of age Kleinheini became the father of Jacob Gallman in Zurich, Mettmenstetten, Switzerland, 26 March 1642. At 42 years of age Kleinheini became the father of Martha Gallman in Zurich, Mettmenstetten, Switzerland, 9 February 1645. At 45 years of age Kleinheini became the father of Hans Gallman in Zurich, Mettmenstetten, Switzerland, 10 October 1647. At 51 years of age Kleinheini became the father of Magdale Gallman in Zurich, Mettmenstetten, Switzerland, 28 May 1654. At 53 years of age Kleinheini became the father of Joseph Gallman in Zurich, Mettmenstetten, Switzerland, 2 March 1656. Kleinheini died 14 August 1676 in Obermettmenstettn, Switzerland, at 74 years of age.

# Kleinheini Gallman had the following children:

- i. Herman<sup>2</sup> Gallman.
- ii. Henry Gallman was born in Zurich, Mettmenstetten, Switzerland 1630. Henry died abt 1776.
- 4 iii. Hans Gallman was born 20 April 1631.
- iv. Jacob Gallman was born in Zurich, Mettmenstetten, Switzerland 26 March 1642.
- 6 v. Martha Gallman was born in Zurich, Mettmenstetten, Switzerland 9 February 1645.
- 7 vi. Hans Gallman was born in Zurich, Mettmenstetten, Switzerland 10 October 1647.
- 8 vii. Magdale Gallman was born in Zurich, Mettmenstetten, Switzerland 28 May 1654.
- 9 viii. Joseph Gallman was born in Zurich, Mettmenstetten, Switzerland 2 March 1656.

# **Second Generation**

4. Hans<sup>2</sup> Gallman (Kleinheini<sup>1</sup>) was born in Obermettmenstetten, Switzerland 20 April 1631. Hans's occupation: School Teacher.

He married Elizabeth Dubbs in Mettmenstetten, Switzerland, 24 May 1671. Elizabeth was born in Obermettmenstetten, Switzerland 2 July 1648. She was the daughter of Hans Dubbs and Anna Stehi Von Heisch. At 26 years of age Elizabeth became the mother of Jacob Gallman in Zurich, Mettmenstetten, Switzerland, 23 August 1674. At 27 years of age Elizabeth became the mother of Hans Jacob Gallman in Zurich, Mettmenstetten, Switzerland, 1676. At 29 years of age Elizabeth became the mother of Erhardt Gallman in Zurich, Mettmenstetten, Switzerland, 20 January 1678. At 29 years of age Elizabeth became the mother of Rudi Gallman in Zurich, Mettmenstetten, Switzerland, 1678. At 31 years of age Elizabeth became the mother of Irmaly Gallman in Zurich, Mettmenstetten, Switzerland, 7 October 1680. Elizabeth died 5 September 1709 in Obermettmenstett, Switzerland, at 61 years of age.

At 43 years of age Hans became the father of Jacob Gallman in Zurich, Mettmenstetten, Switzerland, 23 August 1674. At 45 years of age Hans became the father of Hans Jacob Gallman in Zurich, Mettmenstetten, Switzerland, 1676. At 46 years of age Hans became the father of Erhardt Gallman in Zurich, Mettmenstetten, Switzerland, 20 January 1678. At 47 years of age Hans became the father of Rudi Gallman in Zurich, Mettmenstetten, Switzerland, 1678. At 49 years of age Hans became the father of Irmaly Gallman in Zurich, Mettmenstetten, Switzerland, 7 October 1680. Hans died 16 March 1725 in Obermettmenstetten, Switzerland, at 93 years of age. A TRANSLATION OF THE BROCHURE PUBLISHED BY HANS JACOB RIEMENSPERGER TO ATTRACT MIGRATION TO SAXE GOTHA TOWNSHIP, SOUTH CAROLINE, IN 1740 (Furnished by Lee R. Gandee)

TRUE AND FULLY DEPENDABLE GOOD NEWS FROM THE ENGLISH ROYAL PROVINCE C A R O L I N A Brought here by trustworthy men who went there four years ago, now happy in their turn to come back and by this news attempt to determine you upon the same venture. St. Gall Published by Ruprecht Weniger 1740

A passport from Southern South Carolina: The Highly-Esteemed and Meritorious Gentlemen, William Bull, Knight, First-in-Command for the English King in the Province of South Carolina, at your service; along with friendly greetings to all unto whom these presents may come; makes known that the bearers thereof, Hans Jacob Riemensperger and Hans Caspar Galliser, voluntary agents of His Royal Majesty, themselves householders nearly alone in the District on the border of South Carolina, leave at inconvenience to themselves in order to perform service to satisfaction: That is, to perform the heartfelt task of leading out immigrants successfully. Therefore, unto all Royal inspectors and others, we present them, with a courteous petition that these faithful men of this said province may be allowed to proceed to England, and from thither to Switzerland, and of their own accord to return to the aforementioned Province without let or hindrance, or any manner of annoyance, and that they be allowed to pass and repass freely, on the understanding that they shall do all that within them lieth, in what locality soever to which they may go, to deport themselves seemly, and behave with decorum. To increase esteem for these men, I personally have signed this, and caused the Great Seal of the Royal Province of South Carolina to be affixed thereto: Granted in Charles Town, South Carolina, the eight-and-twentieth day of February, 739/40. William Bull

For so long as it may be by God's Grace, First in Command. (S E A L) (signed) Jacob Miche, Secretary A passport for Hans Jacob Riemensperger and Hans Gasper Galliser. His Grace, the Very Noble Sir William Harrington, Member of the Privy Council for His Royal Majesty in England and the Lands Beyond the Seas, Secretary of Foreign Affairs: To all admirals, vice-admirals, officials of state, Commanders, chiefs, Mayors, Bailiffs, Justices of the Peace, Quartermasters, Custom Collectors, Overseers, Spies, and all other functionaries

of this kingdom unto whom the words of this Letter Patent may come, his cordial greetings. Be it known that the Royal Will and Intention is that the bearers of these lines, Hans Jacob Riemensperger and Hans Caspar Galliser, for whom jointly they constitute a travel permit, shall, without constraint-or restraint, and in peace, without even one delay, hinderance, or annoyance, be allowed to travel from here to Harwich, and from Thence to Hull and Germany. Issued from Whitehall the tenth day of May, 1740. Harrington (S E A L)

We, George the Second, by the Grace of God King of Great Britain, France and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, Duke of Braunschweig ant Lunenburg of the Holy Roman Empire, Mater of the Exchequer, and Unquestioned Sovereign, request of all ant several, by preference, with the honor to which their rank entitles them, all of whom may be depended upon to be gracious, commending unto their care the present two person, by name Hans Jacob Riemenperger and Hans Caspar Galliser, from time to time our negotiator in our Province of South Carolina in the West Indes, and particularly with regard to the Township of Saxe Gotha which lies therein, established free citizens who arrived here in this place provided with legitimate passports from our Governor of the said Province, whose intentions are to travel through Hull and Germany toward Switzerland, and especially to the town of Toggenberg, that they be given free, secure, unhindered and unforbidden passage and return, and in case of need, your bet assistance. And upon receipt, all good forwarding agents will turn over to them a notified, the money due them. Such we consider to be the obligation belonging to us in repayment and recognition of their intention and efforts, including their indebtedness to the Cantzley Printing Firm. made known here at the end. Secret. London: The Tenth Day of May in 1740, in the Thirteenth Year of our Reign. d Mandatum &: Electoris Proprium S. Steinberg The above-named travelers, both from the Province of South Carolina in the West Indes, are here-through passed G. L. "Gesundly" and your Pass-word: "Bichweyier in the Lower Alsace", the 16th July, 1740. T. Hochfurstel Pfalz Zweybruckische Cantzley Allda. Passed Bassel: the 21st July 1740. T. Cantzley Allda, Passed through Botzen: the 26th July 1740. It becomes learned herewith and known and understood by everyone that the producer of this brochure, Han Jacob Riemensperger, intends to travel about a great deal in Germany and Switzerland to deliver its message, and through a true testimony to lead you out; and half at a loss to tell of the aforesaid land, he prays for the eloquence to write of it, and how much as yet remains to be seen there without house-seat or dwelling. It will now tax your belief in the truthfulness of the above-named well-informed person, who is a freeholder, and in no wise whatsoever in any sort of military servitude, to be told that even on the 300 acres of the said land belonging to him, he, with his family, by their own careful diligence and the blessings of God, has accumulated such great provisions of all kinds of produce, livestock, and household goods that it is greater than the need, and that his wife, with four small daughters, is holding it down during his absence. Each father of a household can rest assured that he will be given this land-that for each person or headright that he may bring into this country with him, be it young suckling-child, adult manservant, or serving maid, for each headright he receives 50 acres of land which he may search out wherever it pleases him best in this Province, which is more than 56 miles wide, and the length of this province of South Carolina has never yet been found out.

Also, it is well known that in Germany and Switzerland there are poor, unemployed hardworking people who would delight themselves in this gift of land, but who cannot afford the expense of the passage across the sea. therefore you are hereby informed that if through pity, the head of a household brings such poor hard working folk with him, paying the expense for them, each such head of a household likewise for each head of such poor persons, receives 50 acres of land which will be surveyed out to him on demand in one or more pieces not far from his other. This land remains with him and his children as their property, and the poor remain with him and labor with him until the costs of their transportation be repaid. When this is done and reported, the poor man becomes free, and land will be measured out to him also., in whatever place is well situated for him, and likewise each head with him his 50 acres of land.

It is necessary to know also that every person, whether man or woman, who comes from Germany or Switzerland to plant himself in this country, receives from the Administration of the Colony a gift of 20

Pounds Sterling--the Pound Sterling to approximate the value of a lawful German Florin--therewith to establish himself on the land, buy provisions and other necessary things for the first year, until, through the work of his hands and the Grace of The Lord God he has made himself a crop. A child under twelve years of age is given only 10 Pounds.

The land laid out for the father or mother of a household is recognized as being free for ten years. That is, he pays no taxes, tithes, or other duties, be they called what they may, to the end of the ten years. When the ten years are up, for each acre he will pay 20 good Batzen (small obsolete German coins), and the King of England's Grant and Seal will be given to each householder by the Royal Government as his title to the land. After that, nobody has any further annoyance to bother with.

The poor person who has worked to pay the cost of his passage overseas, on receiving a good report also receives his 20 Pounds or Florins, if he is an adult, and can go ahead and plant himself on his land buying provisions for the first year therewith. And if he has small children under 12 years of age, for each such child he shall receive IO Pounds or Florins. Also, one must continue by saying that if the father of a household dies, then the land goes to his eldest son if he leaves no will; but if there is a will, it is left as the will directs. If a father dies intestate leaving behind only daughters, in such a case the surviving daughters all share equally as heirs either in the land or in the money it brings if it is purchased by someone.

If a widower or a young man, perchance, should take for his wife a widow with however many children, the law in this Province provides that fifty aces of land shall be surveyed out for such a widow and each of her children up to eight head, even though the widow may have claimed for herself and her children already, and the newly surveyed land remains that of the man who marries her; but the first land of the widow remains the property of the children of her former marriage.

Arrangements are such that laborers and tradespeople of all sorts and kinds who scarcely know how to make a living in Germany or Switzerland can live in plenty here, and in a short time make themselves well-to-do. A great many miserable, poor people have already come here and now live in abundance. It should also be known that when a newcomer arrives in this land called Saxe Gotha, at the same time he receives one-half acre for a house-site in the town of Saxe Gotha, newly laid out, completely healthful, and pleasantly situated beside the Great Santee River, which flows by it and is large and deep enough to carry small hips of good size. Boats could go out from thence and carry on trade, if only the township were sufficiently inhabited and enough workmen were there to build boats. Each head of a household arriving here will have his housesite and nearby land laid out by the Land officials without cost to him.

This Township called Saxe Gotha is the last one laid out and no township as yet is reported its equal for good land, and the farther one goes in it, the better and richer the land becomes. Then, too the said township is only 125 miles from Charleston, and on the Great Santee River, and people can go from here at will with heavily-laden boats to trade by water when enough boatmen come here to settle and establish themselves. Also, the trail from here is cut through the forest wide enough so that people can travel by land in wagons back and forth to Charles Town. As for the Indians, they are in nowise dangerous, but on the hand, when they are treated in a friendly fashion, eager to hunt for us and to trade with us. One such became so with me.

Undersigned and endorsed by my own hand on request, according to custom: Thus matters stand in Saxe Gotha Township on the 2nd day of February, 1740. South Carolina in America (signed) Christian Motte Royal Justice of the Peace for Great Britain in this City (S E A L)

P. S. All who set out for this land should be of the Evangelical Reformed religion, (although) all right-living persons except those of the Roman Catholic religion dwell on with us. That the Fore going is the truth, neither

more nor less, we following-named German-speaking inhabitants of the Township of Saxe Gotha jointly bear witness: Hans Jacob Reimensperger, Gaspar Kuntzler, Rudolff Gapeler, Heinrich Geiger, Abraham Geiger, John Heinrich Weber, Jacob Spuchel, Conrad Kuntzler, Hermann Geiger, Ulrich Bachmann, Jacob Fritig, Herman Christoph Dortringene, Martin Fritig, Hans Straub, Jacob Hagerbuch, Hans Jacob Geiger, Hans Heini Gallman, Antoni Steck, Jacob Liffer, Daniel Scheiber, Heinrich Gallman, Ulrich Puser, Hans Gaspar Frey, William Becker, Johann Matteiss, Hans Jacob Steiner, Ulrich Sperling, Hans Buss.

Hans Gallman and Elizabeth Dubbs had the following children:

- i. Jacob<sup>3</sup> Gallman was born 23 August 1674.
  - ii. Hans Jacob Gallman was born in Zurich, Mettmenstetten, Switzerland 1676.
  - 12 iii. Erhardt Gallman was born in Zurich, Mettmenstetten, Switzerland 20 January 1678.
  - 13 iv. Rudi Gallman was born in Zurich, Mettmenstetten, Switzerland 1678.
  - v. Irmaly Gallman was born in Zurich, Mettmenstetten, Switzerland 7 October 1680.

# **Third Generation**

10. Jacob<sup>3</sup> Gallman (Hans<sup>2</sup>, Kleinheini<sup>1</sup>) was born in Zurich, Mettmenstetten, Switzerland 23 August 1674.

He married Verena Staheli in Mettmensteten, Switzerland, 10 October 1698. Verena was born in Mettmenstetten, Switzerland 1678. At 20 years of age Verena became the mother of Rudolph Gallman in Mettmenstetten, Switzerland, 18 October 1698. At 21 years of age Verena became the mother of Vroni Gallman in Mettmenstretten, Switzerland, 21 April 1700. At 22 years of age Verena became the mother of Anna Gallman in Mettmenstetten, Switzerland, 22 April 1701. At 26 years of age Verena became the mother of Aneli Gallman in Switzerland, 31 August 1704. At 31 years of age Verena became the mother of Capt. Henry (Heinrich) Gallman in Mettmenstetten, Switzerland, 24 November 1709. At 32 years of age Verena became the mother of Elizabeth Gallman in Mettmenstetten, Switzerland, 3 April 1711. At 34 years of age Verena became the mother of Anna Barbara Gallman in Mettmenstetten, Switzerland, 18 June 1713. At 38 years of age Verena became the mother of Hans John Gallman in Mettmenstetten, Switzerland, 1 March 1717. At 41 years of age Verena became the mother of Heiri (Harry) Gallman in Mettmenstretten, Switzerland, 1719. Verena died bef 1734.

At 24 years of age Jacob became the father of Rudolph Gallman in Mettmenstetten, Switzerland, 18 October 1698. At 25 years of age Jacob became the father of Vroni Gallman in Mettmenstretten, Switzerland, 21 April 1700. At 26 years of age Jacob became the father of Anna Gallman in Mettmenstetten, Switzerland, 22 April 1701. At 30 years of age Jacob became the father of Aneli Gallman in Switzerland, 31 August 1704. At 35 years of age Jacob became the father of Capt. Henry (Heinrich) Gallman in Mettmenstetten, Switzerland, 24 November 1709. At 36 years of age Jacob became the father of Elizabeth Gallman in Mettmenstetten, Switzerland, 3 April 1711. At 38 years of age Jacob became the father of Anna Barbara Gallman in Mettmenstetten, Switzerland, 18 June 1713. At 42 years of age Jacob became the father of Hans John Gallman in Mettmenstetten, Switzerland, 1 March 1717. At 44 years of age Jacob became the father of Heiri (Harry) Gallman in Mettmenstretten, Switzerland, 1719. Jacob died 20 October 1738 in Saxe Gotha Twp., Orangeburg Dist., SC, at 64 years of age. Jacob Gallman arrived from London to Charleston, SC on the ship "William" with 9 children on 7 February 1735. Jacob signed the register himself. Jacob came from his home land Switzerland. He wrote a letter to his family in Switzerland. It was translated and the original is in the State Archives in Zurich. (c.f. Special collection, State Archives of Zurich, SIG.MSE. 15 Blatt 706-708. Original translation by Mr. Leo Schelbert, Swiss Professor from the University of Chicago.)

The following is record of land transactions involving Jacob Gallman South Carolina.

Book S-3, pp. 133-138 Jacob Gallman (alias Coleman), Whellwright, to 16 & 18 December 1770 William Arther, Exq., both of Berkeley Co. L & R for 500 currency, 100 a., part of 350 a. granted 17 September 1736 by Lt. Oov. Thomas Broughton to Jacob Gallman; the 350 a. bounding NE on Congaree River, NE on Patrick Browns & Vacant Land; SW on vacant land; SE on vacant land & John Gibson.

Jacob Gallman died intestate and his eldest son, Henry, inherited. Now he sells the 100a., bounding NE on Congaree River, SW on part belonging to John Freymouth; SW on heirs of Henry Gallman; NE on part belonging to heirs of Henry Gallman. Witnesses: John Hookey, David Fridig. Before Moses Kirkland, J.P. Recoded 8 February 1771 by Henry Rugeley, Register.

Complied by Jim Gallman

Below is a translation of a letter from Hans Jacob Gallman to family in Switzerland. The letter describes his journey to America from Switzerland. The original is in the state archives in Zurich. (c.f., Special Collection, State Archive of Zurich, SIG.Mse.15 blatt 706-708.) Original translation by Mr Leo Schelbert, Swiss Professor from the University of Chicago.

From Karolina God's Protection and Mercy. First my friendly regards and wishes for all the best, my very honored Godfather Major Walti and Godmother, your honored wife, also your dear son and daughters. I cannot fail to write you an answer, that we are still hale and hearty thanks to God's loving grace. To hear the same from you will give us great pleasure. Besides I ask you very kindly to report to us again about my daughter -husband Gallman and my daughter - husband Ulrich Biniger from Utikon, same (about) my beloved brother Hans Jacob Gallman, and sister Rudi Jagi, same (about) all good friends and acquaintances, and the whole neighborhood and parish. It is now one and a half years ago that I have written to you and received no answer, therefore I will report again how we fared on the journey. We travelled with Pastor Gottschi from Zurrich to Bassel, in which place we stayed four days and did not know when Gottschi would get a ship. Then 28 persons of us joined together and got a passport from Bassel, also a passport from the commander of Huningen.. Then we went into France on foot, travelled through in what we would have had to pay for ship's

fare, also could travel free and safe, had three weeks and three days to Cali (Calais). There we met a Londoner ship's captain, he contracted us on his ship, and each person had to pay 1 thaler up to London, but we had to stay in Calais 8 days until his ship was loaded with wine. Then we set one and a half days and two nights until we got to London, where we had to stay 8 days. Then the governor called me and my family to the castle amid gave us a splendid meal, and when that had been eaten, his servant had to guide us to the armory. There we saw something artful such as I had never seen in my life.

Then we contracted for another ship, and each person had to pay 5 guine to travel to Carlistath (Charleston) and the persons that cannot pay must serve for it. One guine is 8 lb, and 1 lb is as much as 20 Swiss batzes. One must serve 4 years for it. And so we went on the ship in God's name, and safely set out, from London and from the English coast, and got on to the high seas where it was very warm so we had to take off our coats and camisoles, until we got to Braffeidenz (Prividence), and had to ride 9 weeks. During that time we saw no land and met up with only one single ship which came from Africa. During that time we suffered considerable wind such as to break the rear mast in 2, but no harm was done to the ship and we were lucky all along. Up to Braffeidenz, we had several soldiers along that sailed with us. Braffoidenz is a pass where the Spaniards have to pay a large toll. Braffeidenz is not fertile land because every year the sea throws off salt and leaves it there 2 times a year. Braffidenz lies straight under the sun where it is very hot. We stayed there for 8 davs because things had to be taked on, our ship was loaded with Brazil-wood. Carlistath is 150 hours from Carlistath.

We had another 8 days to Carlistath and arrived at Carlistath the 7th day of Hornung (February), the 1735th year. Thus our travel took 11 weeks from London to Carlinstath, But we took a rather round about way because we had to go to Braffeidenz. Then we were supplied with new provisions, meat, rice and salt, and a special kind of potato the likes of which are grown all over the country, and which gentlemen and farmers like to eat.

After three weeks we were taken to Ganganlist (Congaree) 50 hours to the north to Carlistath. There they gave each person axes and hoes, in the town of Farziganten (Saxe Gotha), one half acre of land for to have house and garden in town; after that 30 acres land for each person, men and women, and that for ten years free. Provisions they give enough for one year. By that time you can grow you own, so you do not suffer want at any time. When the ten years are over, field rent and head taxes on one hundred acres comes to less than 4R(?).

We were given an exceedingly beautiful place only half an hour from town. The whole farm is garden-like ground. It is a good hour-and-a-half hundred acres in one piece, all black-brown earth, nary a rock, all even land, wheels need no brakes. I have given five acres land to each of the children, but Heini has 150 acres in one piece: Heiri, too has 100 acres in one piece, doesn't know yet how much he will get; Hanss, too has 100 acres in one piece.

My children are all married, all except Hanss, he still serves and gets 9 lb a month, he tans deerskins. Heiri lives with me and has a wife from the Rhienthal and a little son. Heinni has Heiri's wife's sister, he lives on his farm and is doing well. He has 5 cows, milk and butter he has enough. I and Heiri have 14 cattle, cows, and others more, 3 horses, more than 20 pigs, bread and milk and butter we have enough. We can slaughter 2 fat oxen (when) we want to, 6 pigs besides, so in winter we have enough meat for every day, and in summer we have some too.

Elisabeth is married to Master Jacob Schall (Spuhel) from Taurgau (Thurgau) and lives in town. He has his farmland near the town and lives well, has 4 cows, is able to have more if he wants to. He had a little daughter that died. Annababeli has already another husband, from the first she has a little son, he was an Irishman. This time she has (a husband named) Eunicher, she comes dressed like our pastor's daughters. She has 20

head of cattle and many horses, also many pigs. She has 3 niggers, those are black people or Moors that one buys. They bring whole ship loads from Africa, and one of them costs 100 to 200 lbs (depending, on how they are, this year are a great many. And so we are doing well, indeed very well, and we owe nobody anything.

I wish that the neighbors that are much in need could all be with us. and especially my children, Rudelli who is in Holland, and Anneli with her husband and children. I therefore ask very kindly, my dear godfather, that if my brother perchance is not alive anymore, that you would be so good and report to my son how things are with us. If he does not wish to be a soldier all his life, that it would be my wish for him to come here.

Carolina lies under the sun which makes it very warm. In summertime it is much warmer than in Switzerland wherefore it is called South Carolina, but in wintertime rather cold but there is no snow and summertime no hail. The land is real good and fertile with all kinds of grain. You fell the trees, then you begin to till and sow corn. The first year you got plenty and good, after that there is wheat, too, then corn again, everything you wish that you can plant. Round the corn you plant peas and beans, melons, watermelons, a great number of all sorts plants. If the land is good you begin planting all sorts of grain, barley which turns out well here, rice is planted here aplenty, and there is a very large trade with r? to Carlistadt and other places.

There are many strawberries, many blackberries, very many mulberry trees, peach trees in the woods, also many apple and pear trees, they do not have all of those trees here, some have to be brought in from far away. Cherries there are too but we don't yet have the trees, also very many grape vines but all which have small berries like juniper berries, black, make a good wine but are not so easy to get, grow way up in the tall. trees. Also many nut trees, a great many with wild nuts so hard they have to be cracked with an iron mallet. There are countless numbers of oak trees on which the pigs can fatten themselves.

They do not have fences here, only where things are planted, every else is left to itself. Cattle, horses and pigs are left to roam together, no fodder is made, no cattle herded, not even pigs, no horse is shod, and everyone can have as much livestock as he wishes or can handle. There are such that have as much as up to 100 or 200 cows, and if there were 10 times as many, they would all have enough to feed on. There are very many rabbits in hollow trees, turkey chickens, ducks, wild geese, in winter also wild pigeons, turtledoves, bees can also be found in hollow trees. There is a water near our place, it runs down to Carlistath, a water full of ships and has much and good fish. One does not have work half as much here as in Switzerland. When the heat is greatest one goes in shade under the roof and lies down to sleep. One also doesn't walk much but goes on horseback to see one another. It is also very good here for tobacco smokers, each grows it himself.

This country is not at the end of the world, it borders on several other countries such as Virgioln (Virginia) and (West) India. That is where a wild people live; much trading is being done with them. These savages live mostly in part on shooting game. There is much deer here and there, for which reason, many traders ride there with 20 or 30 horses right through my pastures with brandy, also with shot guns, muskets, lead, bullets, belt straps, pouches and dear skins. Many savages come here too, and shoot game. We (don't do) anything to them, so neither they to us. When we give them something they give meat in return. And so it is that Carlina is good and large. From here one can also go to (Virginia) by water and by land, it is 100 hours. One can also get to Pensillfanen, is 200 hours by water and by land.

I could write you much more, must keep it short. We lived in our town Sageigten (Saxa Gotha) and built huts. My daughter - husband Heirich Buchman from Trachsler (Dachlesen) had his own little house, worked hard, liked it here, but both died, one after the other within two days, he and the wife, and had been sick no more than 5 days. This happened in Autumn month (September) 1735th year. Cousin Heinrich Walder from Knonau left London with us and staved in Carlistatt with Naffen (Naf) from Kappel, did not go with us to our beautiful splendid town of Sageigten (Saxa Gotha) but to Buris Burg (Purisburg), is 100 hours.

There would be room for many people, whoever wants to can come. It is a real good country, could almost be compared with an earthly Canaan or paradise. Whoever wants to can come with this man, Master Hans Spring is a very honest man, stands in good credit. If some people, blacksmiths, shoemakers, came here, they would do well in all trades. They give to one that does planting 7 and a half Swiss batzes a day, and to people with a trade they give much more. Flax is doing very well here, grows a little larger than in Switzerland. There is also very fine cotton.

So one can see that I did well by my children in having left my father land and being here. God be thanked forever. We live under a good, mild government. The administration is quite favorable to us, which the dear Lord may save and preserve for us. Heiri sends his regards to his godfather and godmother, wishes they were all here with us. My dear godfather and major, I send a thousand regards to all of you. Please do not leave the man ( Hans Spring), that brings this letter unrewarded. The community of Metmenstetten will surely pay for it; give him another letter to take along. Master Hanss Ulrich Stehrli (Scherli from Bandeliken, the blacksmith) is also with us, he too is doing well. There are all sorts of nations and people here, could write even more. Commend all of you to the care of theMost High and to the care of God. South Carolina written in the town of Fassigaden the 15th of Autumn Tenth, the 1738th year. Jacob Gallman

# God be with all of us:

My friendly regards and well-wishes to you, my dear godfather and godmother Major Walti in Bondler. I cannot fail to send you some good news that we, through God's loving grace are still hale and hearty, thanks be to God, but I also report to you our mourning for our dear late father, because he died on the 20th day of Wine Month (October) and was abed no more than one day, about which I am very sad, and we are deeply sorrowful, and he was much mourned by the Germans and the English, and he has led a praiseworthy life. He had to baptize children and join people in marriage for we still have no pastor; and all that is written in my father's letter is true.

I do not have anything else to write, you will find it all in my father's letter, except I, too, send many 1000 regards to my brother Rudolff and my sister Anna and my brother-in-law, and I and my 2 brothers and sister send many 1000 regards to all our friends and the whole community, and commend you to God's care. I ask you to please write me again whether or not you have received this letter, mine and my father's.

The 12th of Winter Month (November). From me 1738th year. Heiri Gallman in Saxe Gotha

### Jacob Gallman and Verena Staheli had the following children:

- Rudolph<sup>4</sup> Gallman was born in Mettmenstetten, Switzerland 18 October 1698. Rudolph died abt 1767.
- ii. Vroni Gallman was born in Mettmenstretten, Switzerland 21 April 1700. Vroni died abt 1769.
- 17 iii. Anna Gallman was born in Mettmenstetten, Switzerland 22 April 1701.
- iv. Aneli Gallman was born in Switzerland 31 August 1704.

- v. Capt. Henry (Heinrich) Gallman was born 24 November 1709.
  - vi. Elizabeth Gallman was born in Mettmenstetten, Switzerland 3 April 1711.
  - vii. Anna Barbara Gallman was born in Mettmenstetten, Switzerland 18 June 1713.
  - viii. Hans John Gallman was born in Mettmenstetten, Switzerland 1 March 1717. Hans died 22 April 1758 in Saxe Gotha, SC, at 41 years of age.
  - 23 ix. Heiri (Harry) Gallman was born in Mettmenstretten, Switzerland 1719.

# **Fourth Generation**

19. Capt. Henry (Heinrich)<sup>4</sup> Gallman (Jacob<sup>3</sup>, Hans<sup>2</sup>, Kleinheini<sup>1</sup>) was born in Mettmenstetten, Switzerland 24 November 1709. Capt. became the father of Gasper Cooper Gallman in Lexington county, SC. At 35 years of age Capt. became the father of Herman Gallman in Saxe Gotha, SC, 1745. Capt. became the father of John Conrad Gallman in Saxe Gotha, SC, abt 1747. Capt. became the father of Elizabeth Gallman in Saxe Gotha, SC, abt 1752.

He married **Elizabeth Geiger** in Saxe Gotha TWP, SC, abt 1756. Elizabeth was born in Mettmenstten, Switzerland 9 March 1740. She was the daughter of Herman Geiger and Elizabeth Habluzel. Her body was interred. Burial in German Lutheran Church Cemetery, Charleston, SC. Elizabeth became the mother of Gasper Cooper Gallman in Lexington county, SC. At 5 years of age Elizabeth became the mother of Herman Gallman in Saxe Gotha, SC, 1745. Elizabeth became the mother of John Conrad Gallman in Saxe Gotha, SC, abt 1747. Elizabeth became the mother of Elizabeth Gallman in Saxe Gotha, SC, abt 1752. Elizabeth died 5 November 1802 in Charleston, SC, at 62 years of age.

Capt. died 19 February 1767 in Saxe Gotha, SC, at 57 years of age. HENRY GALLMAN - Abstracts of wills of the State of South Carolina 1760-1784 R975.7 MOO, Saxe Gotha Township, planter. Wife: Elizabeth to live on my plantation where I now live during her widowhood. Sons: John and Henry, my plantation is said township on Savannah Huit Creek 2 town lots in Saxe Gotha Nos. 24 and 26; Harmon, part of land in Saxe Gotha Township purchased of William Stack, land in fork of Broad and Saluda Rivers; 2 youngest John Conrad and Gasper, land in said township where I now live, residue of land in fork of Broad and Saluda Rivers. Daughter: Elizabeth. Brother: Rudolf Gallman. Mentions: L70 to poor of said township; residue of estate to wife and children. Executors: Wife; son John; brother-in-law John Conrad Geiger. Witness: Jacob Hagenbeaugh, Christian Theus, George Keith. Dated 25 December 1765. P: 19 February 1768. Recorded nd. p. ISO Book M-3, page 370.

Taken from the SCMAR South Carolina Militia 1757. A List of the number of men belonging to the Regiment

of Militia in Berkley County, commanded by Colonel John Chevillette, Lt. Colo. Christian Minick, Maj. Moses Thompson, Adjutant Wm. Thompson, Orangeburg Company Officers Serjts. Privt. Men Slaves Alarm Men James Tilley, Captain Chistopher Rowe, Lt. Jacob Giessendanner, Ensign Amelia Township John Lloyd, Captain Edward Berwick, Lt. John Morrison, Ensign Saxe Gotha Company Daniel Sheider, Captain William Baker,m Lt. 3291 Henry Gallman Twelve Mile Creek as far as little Saludy Fink, Captain 1 40 Forks of Edisto River William Young, Captain John Clayton, LT. 2 2413 5 Saludy and Bush River Andrew Brown, Captain Enoch Anderson, Lt. 3 2 42 Henry Bradshaw, Ensign New Forrest James Francis, Captain Robert Lang, Lt. Thomas Johnston, 1st Ensign 4 2 64 Henry Foster, 2d Do Upper parts of Amelia Township William Seawright, Captain 1 54 A return of the Officers and men belonging to the 2 companies of Foot on Savannah River above Horse Creek, of which no return was made before 1st Company Officers Serjeants Clerk Private men.

The foregoing Muster Rolls being communicated, his Excy acquainted the Board, that Colonel Wigg of the Granville Regiment, had informed him by letter that a number of foreign protestants from Germany had settled on the Head of Combeehee River and sufficient to make a company.

Capt. Henry (Heinrich) Gallman and Elizabeth Geiger had the following children:

- i. Gasper Cooper<sup>5</sup> Gallman was born in Lexington county, SC.
- ii. Herman Gallman was born in Saxe Gotha, SC 1745. Herman died 1794 in Washington County, GA, at 49 years of age.
- 26 iii. John Conrad Gallman was born abt 1747.
  - iv. Elizabeth Gallman was born in Saxe Gotha, SC abt 1752.

# Fifth Generation

26. John Conrad<sup>5</sup> Gallman (Capt. Henry (Heinrich)<sup>4</sup>, Jacob<sup>3</sup>, Hans<sup>2</sup>, Kleinheini<sup>1</sup>) was born in Saxe Gotha, SC abt 1747.

He married Suzanne Busser in Saxe Gotha TWP, SC. Suzanne was born in South Carolina (?) abt 1750.

At 21 years of age Suzanne became the mother of John H. Gallman in Edgefield County, SC, 1770/1780. At 24 years of age Suzanne became the mother of Martha M. Gallman in Edgefield County, SC, 5 January 1775. At 27 years of age Suzanne became the mother of Silas Gallman in Edgefield County, SC, ca. 1777. At 41 years of age Suzanne became the mother of Dinah (Dianne) Gallman in Edgefield County, SC, 1791. At 43 years of age Suzanne became the mother of Jesse James Gallman in Edgefield County, SC, 1793. At 43 years of age Suzanne became the mother of Jesse Gallman in Edgefield County, South Carolina, 1793. At 48 years of age Suzanne became the mother of Haney Gallman in Edgefield County, SC, 1798. At 49 years of age Suzanne became the mother of James B. Gallman in Edgefield County, SC, 1799. Suzanne died 10 June 1832 in Henry County, GA, at 81 years of age.

At 24 years of age John became the father of John H. Gallman in Edgefield County, SC, 1770/1780. At 27 years of age John became the father of Martha M. Gallman in Edgefield County, SC, 5 January 1775. At 30 years of age John became the father of Silas Gallman in Edgefield County, SC, ca. 1777. At 44 years of age John became the father of Dinah (Dianne) Gallman in Edgefield County, SC, 1791. At 46 years of age John became the father of Jesse James Gallman in Edgefield County, SC, 1793. At 46 years of age John became the father of Jesse Gallman in Edgefield County, South Carolina, 1793. At 51 years of age John became the father of Haney Gallman in Edgefield County, SC, 1798. At 52 years of age John became the father of James B. Gallman in Edgefield County, SC, 1799. John died 1 March 1829 in Henry County, GA, at 81 years of age. This is for service in the American Revolution. The name Gallman is at times written as Coleman, Goldman. Since it is a German origin, it's pronunciation is often misunderstood.

N620 Issued the 16 July 1785 to Curry Goldman for forty seven Lib U pound fourteen shillings and one penny for Militia Duty as Sergeant also for provisions supplied as per account audited Principal L47..14., annual interest 13..6..9. This indent is lost and No. 979 Lib B issued in lieu thereof - Roster of SC Patriots in American Revolution Gallman, Jon Conrad see Curry Goldman, Curry he served as a Sergeant in the Militia and supplied provisions before and after the fall of Charleston.

A.A. 2642; U620 Henry Co., GA Deed Book A pg 90, pg 567 Elias Landrum of Putnam Co. sold to John Gallman on 19 July 1828 for the sum of \$300, 202 1/2 acres, Dist. 6, Lot #86, recorded 21 July 1828. Wit: David Crim, Thomas D. Johnson, J.P.

John Conrad Gallman's will is dated 13 April 1821, filed for probate 5 November 1832.

# Complied by Jim Gallman

John Conrad Gallman and Suzanne Busser had the following children:

i. John H.<sup>6</sup> Gallman was born in Edgefield County, SC 1770/1780.

He married Nancy Catherine Heller 26 April 1798. She was the daughter of John Heller and Catherine - Unknown.

John died 16 September 1843 in Henry County, GA, at 72 years of age.

ii. Martha M. Gallman was born in Edgefield County, SC 5 January 1775.

She married James A. Brown Sr. 15 June 1791. James was born in North Carolina 23 September 1767. James died 15 May 1821 in Henry County, GA, at 53 years of age. He made a will in Jasper County, GA, 15 May 1821. ORDINARY OFFICE, JASPER COUNTY, GEORGIA

Will of James Brown

Georgia, Jasper County In the name of God amen.

I James Brown of the state and county aforesaid being of sound mind and memory but weak in body, do order and direct my last will and testament to be as follows:

It is my will and desire that my dear and beloved wife Martha Brown have possession of the lot of land she lives on together with all the necessary thereto belonging, during her natural life or widowhood.

It is my will and desire that all my lands except the tract above mentioned be equally divided among my children each one to take their part as they marry.

It is my will and desire that all the negros be retained in the family until the death of my wife, but wherever it is necessary for any one of my children to have the use of one it is to go and return again, and for one not to have the same negro every different time.

It is my will and desire that my beloved sons Bartlett Brown and William Brown be my lawful executors to carry my last will and testament unto full and complete effect.

Georgia, Jasper County} Personally appeared before me, Timothy Landrum, Susan Gallman, David Butler, Elizabeth Mitchell, Martha Butler, James Brown and Martha Brown who being duly sworn saith that the within is the full substance of the last will and testament of James Brown decd as related to us from his own mouth and that they believe him to be in a state of mind capable of making a will.

Sworn to and subscribed Timothy (X) Landrum before me this 16th day Susan Gallman of May 1821. David Butler J Wilkerson, J.P Elizabeth (X) Mitchell

Martha (X) Butler

James Brown

Martha (X) Brown

James A. Brown, Sr., was born in North Carolina. The Adjutant General's Office of the War Department, at Washington, D.C. gives the following statement:

The records show that James Brown, name not found as James Brown, St., rank not shown, served in the Revolutionary War in Captain Robert Fenner's Company, 2nd North Carolina Battalion, Commanded by Colonel John Patten. His name appears on a Company roll dated at Camp White Plains, September 9, 1778, which shows that he enlisted July 1, 1777 for three years.

Being large of statue at an early age, which still is noticed in his descendants, he was accepted in the Army at the age of eleven years. On June 15th, 1791 James Brown married Martha Gallman at the age of 17, daughter of John Conrad and Susan Gallman.

James and Martha Gallman Brown reared a family of eight, four sons and four daughters, all of whom they educated, which in those early days was especially commendable, due to the fact that there were no public schools and an education was very expensive for a large family.

There is very little known of the life of James Brown, Sr., as there was no record kept of his activities.

Providence Baptist Church (Primitive), Shady Dale, Jasper Co., GA, was constituted on December 15, 1810, in Jasper County, GA. The county was then named Randolph - changed to Jasper. The area had been part of Baldwin County, but became a separate county in 1807. First members were Jacob Mercer and wife, Jael; James Brown and wife Martha (Gallman), Martin Stanley and wife Polly; Elizabeth Green; Rebecca Walden; John Terrell; Elkany Denson; Joshua Newton and James Richard's. The first deacons of Providence Baptist Church were James Brown and Martin Stanley.

From excerpts of church records that were made to reflect history of Stanleys in the church:

- 1. 25 September 1813- In conference appointed brothers Mercer (Jacob) and Stanley (Martin) to go to Association. Page 32 James Bowne (Brown) clerk.
- 2. 22 July 1814, page 33 appointed Brother James Brown and Martin Stanley as messengers to the Ocmulgee Association and Brother John Hambrick in case of failure.

Taken from handwritten notes in the collection of T.L. Gallman, Sr. In Edgefield District and later County of South Carolina. The Gallmans - John, Henry, Harmon, John Conrad and Casper lived as neighbors to the Browns: William, Tarleton, John and James. They witnessed deeds and other legal papers for one another, thus leaving proof of their friendship and association. William Brown and Harmon Gallman were nearest of kin to one William Rice. (Parentage not yet discovered, there was, ca 1840, one Rice Gallman. Son or nephew of the above Browns (probably brother).

Complied by Peggy Brown Caraway

Martha died 14 June 1857 in Henry County, GA, at 82 years of age.

iii. Silas Gallman was born in Edgefield County, SC ca. 1777. His body was interred in Raymond, Hinds, MS, Palestine Cemetery.

He married Martha Fairchilds in Baldwin County, GA, 28 February 1811. Martha was born in St. George Parish, Effingham County, GA 1796.

Silas died 1834 in Hinds County, MS, at 57 years of age.

31 iv. Dinah (Dianne) Gallman was born in Edgefield County, SC 1791.

She married an unknown person in Baldwin County, GA, 28 November 1810.

Dinah died abt 1855 in Coosa County, AL.

v. Jesse James Gallman was born 1793.

30

vi. Jesse Gallman was born in Edgefield County, South Carolina 1793.

He married an unknown person in Baldwin County, GA, abt 1815.

Jesse died 1850 in Raymond, Hinds County, MS, at 57 years of age.

34 vii. Haney Gallman was born in Edgefield County, SC 1798.

He married an unknown person in Jasper County, GA, 13 January 1820.

He married Edith Stanley in Jasper County, GA, 13 June 1820.

Haney died 1852 in Henry County, GA, at 54 years of age.

35 viii. James B. Gallman was born in Edgefield County, SC 1799.

He married an unknown person in Jasper County, GA, 2 December 1818.

James died 1854 in Coosa County, AL, at 55 years of age.

# Sixth Generation

32. **Jesse James**<sup>6</sup> **Gallman** (John Conrad<sup>5</sup>, Capt. Henry (Heinrich)<sup>4</sup>, Jacob<sup>3</sup>, Hans<sup>2</sup>, Kleinheini<sup>1</sup>) was born in Edgefield County, SC 1793. His body was interred in Hinds County, MS.

He married an unknown person in Baldwin County, GA, abt 1815.

He married Abrigail Fairchilds 2 December 1820.

Jesse died 1850 in Raymond, Hinds County, MS, at 57 years of age.

Jesse James Gallman and Abrigail Fairchilds had the following child:

i. Bartlett<sup>7</sup> Gallman.

**Brown** 

James A., Sr., 12

**Busser** 

Suzanne, 11-12

**Dubbs** 

Elizabeth, 2

Hans, 2

Fairchilds

Abrigail, 15

Martha, 14

Gallman

Aneli, 5-6, 9

Anna, 5-6, 9

Anna Barbara, 5-6, 10

Bartlett, 15

Capt. Henry (Heinrich), 5-6, 10

Dinah (Dianne), 12, 14

Elizabeth, 5-6, 10

Elizabeth, 10-11

Erhardt, 2, 5

Gasper Cooper, 10-11

Haney, 12, 14

Hans, 1-2

Hans, 1

Hans Jacob, 2, 5

Hans John, 5-6, 10

Heiri (Harry), 5-6, 10

Henry, 1

Herman, 10-11

Herman, 1

Irmaly, 2, 5

Jacob, 2, 5-6

Jacob, 1

James B., 12, 14-15

Jesse, 12, 14

Jesse James, 12, 14-15

John Conrad, 10-12

John H., 12

Jos (Joseph), 1

Joseph, 1

Kleinheini, 1

Magdale, 1

Martha, 1

Martha M., 12, 14

Rudi, 2, 5

Rudolph, 5-6, 9

Silas, 12, 14 Vroni, 5-6, 9

Geiger

Elizabeth, 10

Herman, 10

Habluzel

Elizabeth, 10

Heisch

Anna Stehi Von, 2

Heller

John, 12

Nancy Catherine, 12

Keingolt

(?), 1

Staheli

Verena, 5

Stanley

Edith, 14

Unknown

Catherine -, 12

•		

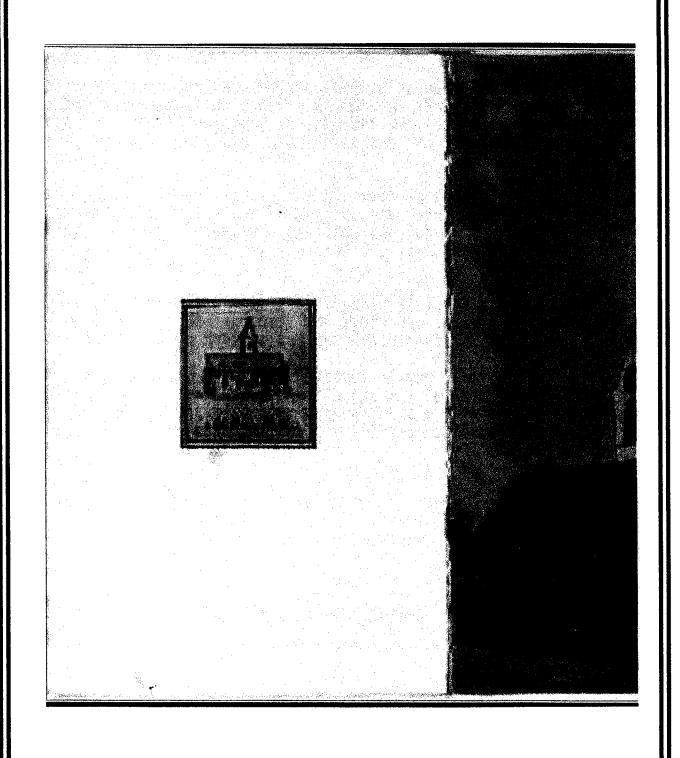
# SOURCES FOR GALLMAN FAMILY

- \* JIM GALLMAN
- \* T. L. GALLMAN
- \* SWISS GENEALOGY ON THE INTERNET
- \* LUCAS, JR., REV. SILAS EMMETT. <u>SOME GEORGIA COUNTY RECORDS VOL. 3.</u> SOUTHERN HISTORICAL PRESS.

	* ,			
				•
÷				
•				
•				•
				•
				•
:				

# COVER PAGE OF A PAMPHLET ON THE HISTORY OF THE OLD CHURCH AT METTMENSTETTEN, SWITZERLAND

The pamphlet is written in German. It indicates that the Gallman's were one of three families that founded the church and maybe supplied the land in 1529.



CD 3, 1st Edition

Marriages, SC Mag. of Ancestral Research, Vol 9, # 2 or Vol 5, #1 (1837-1896) reen 2 of 6

SNDX	Spouse 1	SNDX	Spouse 2	Date	
F450 F632 F460 >G455 G645 G320 G125 G463 G355 G500 G650	FLYNN, JOHN BERRY FORTESENE, THOMAS J FULLER, LAURA GALLMAN, JOHN GARLINGTON, HENRY W GATES, JAMES GIBSON, WM J GILREATH, ALFRED GOODMAN, WM GOWEN, EBENEZER GRAHAM, GEN M	C200 C200 B400 C416	, MARY CHEEK, CATHARINE , ELIZA , DOTIA	May 0 Oct 0 Sep 1 Nov 1	0 1838 7 1859 1866 5 1843 9 1843 9 1843
G650 G650 G615 H350 H126	GREEN, EMILY	G363 B400	GOODDARD, RODERICK WARREN BAILEY, AMELIA M , LIZZIE O , ELIZAETH A , ELIZABETH	Dec 0 Jan 2 Oct 1	1 1843 7 1843 7 1858 5 1868 2 1856

•		
	•	

# THE GEIGER FAMILY **FAMILY OF ELIZABETH GEIGER** THE FAMILY OF ELIZABETH GEIGER WIFE OF CAPT. HENRY (HEINRICH) GALLMAN

		•	
	,		

# The Geiger Family

# **First Generation**

1. Hans Jacob¹ Geiger was born in Wydnam, Dispololsav, St. Gall, Switzerland July 1679.

He married Margaret Feerin. Margaret was born in Rynthal, Switzerland 1684. Margaret died in South Carolina. At 23 years of age Margaret became the mother of Herman Geiger in Zurich, Switzerland, 18 December 1707.

At 28 years of age Hans became the father of Herman Geiger in Zurich, Switzerland, 18 December 1707. Hans Jacob Geiger left Switzerland September 1736 and arrived in Charles Town 1 February 1737. Ref- "The Stewarts and Allied Families" by James D. Stewart. 1988.

The State Newspaper 13 April 1938 "Under the Village of Wydnau Family No. 15 is entered: The following moved to Carolina September 1736. Hans Jacob Gyger, former Cantonal Governor, Born July 1679, "Whom one could not sufficiently honor" - Margareta Ferrin, his wife, born 1664, Children: Catherine, born 15 November 1711, Hans Heinrich, born 12 August 1713, Maria Barbara born 24 February 1715, Hans Jacob born 24 April 1718, Maragareta born 24 April 1724. Married son: Herman Geiger born 18 December 1707 Married 26 February 1734 Elizabeth Habluzel born 25 December 1711.

Pastor Bartholomew Zuberbuehler of Teuffen and about one hundred ninety-two persons set out for South Carolina and according to John Toblers manuscripts, they sailed from Falmount 5 December 1736, and landed at Charles Town (Charleston, SC) 1 February 1737.

Mr. Giezetanner, Hans Jacob Geiger and his sons, and also Abraham Geiger, and others broke away from the original party that settled at New Windsor and settled elsewhere (Orangeburg and Sax Gotha).

Complied by Jim Gallman

Hans Jacob Geiger and Margaret Feerin had the following child:

i. Herman<sup>2</sup> Geiger was born 18 December 1707.

# Second Generation

# 2. Herman<sup>2</sup> Geiger (Hans Jacob<sup>1</sup>) was born in Zurich, Switzerland 18 December 1707.

He married Elizabeth Habluzel in Wydnau, Zurich, Switzerland, 26 February 1734. Elizabeth was born in Trulliken, Zurich, Switzerland 25 December 1711. At 22 years of age Elizabeth became the mother of Catherina Geiger in Switzerland, 1734. At 24 years of age Elizabeth became the mother of John Conrad Geiger 1736. Elizabeth became the mother of Herman Geiger Jr. Abt 1738. At 28 years of age Elizabeth became the mother of Elizabeth Geiger in Mettmenstten, Switzerland, 9 March 1740. At 36 years of age Elizabeth became the mother of John Geiger 8 January 1748. Elizabeth died bef 1758 in South Carolina.

At 26 years of age Herman became the father of Catherina Geiger in Switzerland, 1734. At 28 years of age Herman became the father of John Conrad Geiger 1736. Herman became the father of Herman Geiger Jr. Abt 1738. At 32 years of age Herman became the father of Elizabeth Geiger in Mettmenstten, Switzerland, 9 March 1740. At 40 years of age Herman became the father of John Geiger 8 January 1748. Herman died Bef 6 December 1751 in South Carolina, at approximately 43 years of age. Herman Geiger was the son of Hans Jacob Geiger. September 1737, land grants in Saxe Gotha for 350, 300, and 200 acres were surveyed for Hans Jacob, Abraham and Herman Geiger. On 13 December 1738 Abraham and Herman witnessed the will of Johannes Shetiz (Probably Abraham Geiger's brother-in-law.)

Herman Geiger wrote his poor brother-in-law and relatives that he was getting along well and had plenty of food and if they wished they could join him. Faust V.I. page 89.

Herman and Elizabeth had four boys and two girls. John was the youngest. Ref.: State Newspaper 13 April 1958

The Geiger's arrived in Charles Town 1 February 1737 and settled in the Congarees. Herman Geiger became an Indian Trader, and gave assistance when needed to the governor of the Colony in meetings with the Indians. He took over Brown's Trading Post. Herman Geiger is said to have been an Indian Trader, killed by indians who carried him North. The Columbia Chronicle April, May, June 1996 by Theresa M. Hicks page 4-10.

Herman's will was made 20 October 1751 and probated 6 December 1751. Will Book 1747-1752 - Page 450, Charleston County Court House. In his will he set his indented servant, Tobias WaHhour, free. He names his brother-in-law John Gallman, Mr. Benjamin Smith, Mr. Henry Lawrence as Executors. Witnesses: Hans Jacob Remmesperger, Frederick Hous, John Remington.

# Complied by Jim Gallman

Herman Geiger and Elizabeth Habluzel had the following children:

- i. Jacob<sup>3</sup> Geiger.
- 4 ii. Catherina Geiger was born in Switzerland 1734.
- 5 iii. John Conrad Geiger was born 1736.

- 6 iv. Herman Geiger Jr. was born Abt 1738.
- v. Elizabeth Geiger was born 9 March 1740.
- 8 vi. John Geiger was born 8 January 1748.

# Third Generation

7. Elizabeth<sup>3</sup> Geiger (Herman<sup>2</sup>, Hans Jacob<sup>1</sup>) was born in Mettmenstten, Switzerland 9 March 1740. Her body was interred. Burial in German Lutheran Church Cemetery, Charleston, SC.

Elizabeth became the mother of Gasper Cooper Gallman in Lexington county, SC. At 5 years of age Elizabeth became the mother of Herman Gallman in Saxe Gotha, SC, 1745. Elizabeth became the mother of John Conrad Gallman in Saxe Gotha, SC, abt 1747. Elizabeth became the mother of Elizabeth Gallman in Saxe Gotha, SC, abt 1752.

She married Capt. Henry (Heinrich) Gallman in Saxe Gotha TWP, SC, abt 1756. Capt. was born in Mettmenstetten, Switzerland 24 November 1709. He was the son of Jacob Gallman and Verena Staheli. Capt. became the father of Gasper Cooper Gallman in Lexington county, SC. At 35 years of age Capt. became the father of Herman Gallman in Saxe Gotha, SC, 1745. Capt. became the father of John Conrad Gallman in Saxe Gotha, SC, abt 1747. Capt. became the father of Elizabeth Gallman in Saxe Gotha, SC, abt 1752. Capt. died 19 February 1767 in Saxe Gotha, SC, at 57 years of age. HENRY GALLMAN - Abstracts of wills of the State of South Carolina 1760-1784 R975.7 MOO, Saxe Gotha Township, planter. Wife: Elizabeth to live on my plantation where I now live during her widowhood. Sons: John and Henry, my plantation is said township on Savannah Huit Creek 2 town lots in Saxe Gotha Nos. 24 and 26; Harmon, part of land in Saxe Gotha Township purchased of William Stack, land in fork of Broad and Saluda Rivers; 2 youngest John Conrad and Gasper, land in said township where I now live, residue of land in fork of Broad and Saluda Rivers. Daughter: Elizabeth. Brother: Rudolf Gallman. Mentions: L70 to poor of said township; residue of estate to wife and children. Executors: Wife; son John; brother-in-law John Conrad Geiger. Witness: Jacob Hagenbeaugh, Christian Theus, George Keith. Dated 25 December 1765. P: 19 February 1768. Recorded nd. p. ISO Book M-3, page 370.

Taken from the SCMAR South Carolina Militia 1757. A List of the number of men belonging to the Regiment of Militia in Berkley County, commanded by Colonel John Chevillette, Lt. Colo. Christian Minick, Maj. Moses Thompson, Adjutant Wm. Thompson, Orangeburg Company Officers Serjts. Privt. Men Slaves Alarm Men James Tilley, Captain Chistopher Rowe, Lt. Jacob Giessendanner, Ensign Amelia Township John Lloyd, Captain Edward Berwick, Lt. John Morrison, Ensign Saxe Gotha Company Daniel Sheider, Captain William

Baker,m Lt. 3291 Henry Gallman Twelve Mile Creek as far as little Saludy Fink, Captain 1 40 Forks of Edisto River William Young, Captain John Clayton, LT. 2 2413 5 Saludy and Bush River Andrew Brown, Captain Enoch Anderson, Lt. 3 2 42 Henry Bradshaw, Ensign New Forrest James Francis, Captain Robert Lang, Lt. Thomas Johnston, 1st Ensign 4 2 64 Henry Foster, 2d Do Upper parts of Amelia Township William Seawright, Captain 1 54 A return of the Officers and men belonging to the 2 companies of Foot on Savannah River above Horse Creek, of which no return was made before 1st Company Officers Serjeants Clerk Private men.

The foregoing Muster Rolls being communicated, his Excy acquainted the Board, that Colonel Wigg of the Granville Regiment, had informed him by letter that a number of foreign protestants from Germany had settled on the Head of Combeehee River and sufficient to make a company.

Elizabeth died 5 November 1802 in Charleston, SC, at 62 years of age.

Elizabeth Geiger and Capt. Henry (Heinrich) Gallman had the following children:

- Gasper Cooper<sup>4</sup> Gallman was born in Lexington county, SC.
- ii. Herman Gallman was born in Saxe Gotha, SC 1745. Herman died 1794 in Washington County, GA, at 49 years of age.
- + 11 iii. John Conrad Gallman was born abt 1747.
  - iv. Elizabeth Gallman was born in Saxe Gotha, SC abt 1752.

# **Fourth Generation**

11. John Conrad<sup>4</sup> Gallman (Elizabeth<sup>3</sup> Geiger, Herman<sup>2</sup>, Hans Jacob<sup>1</sup>) was born in Saxe Gotha, SC abt 1747.

He married Suzanne Busser in Saxe Gotha TWP, SC. Suzanne was born in South Carolina (?) abt 1750. At 21 years of age Suzanne became the mother of John H. Gallman in Edgefield County, SC, 1770/1780. At

24 years of age Suzanne became the mother of Martha M. Gallman in Edgefield County, SC, 5 January 1775. At 27 years of age Suzanne became the mother of Silas Gallman in Edgefield County, SC, ca. 1777. At 41 years of age Suzanne became the mother of Dinah (Dianne) Gallman in Edgefield County, SC, 1791. At 43 years of age Suzanne became the mother of Jesse James Gallman in Edgefield County, SC, 1793. At 43 years of age Suzanne became the mother of Jesse Gallman in Edgefield County, South Carolina, 1793. At 48 years of age Suzanne became the mother of Haney Gallman in Edgefield County, SC, 1798. At 49 years of age Suzanne became the mother of James B. Gallman in Edgefield County, SC, 1799. Suzanne died 10 June 1832 in Henry County, GA, at 81 years of age.

At 24 years of age John became the father of John H. Gallman in Edgefield County, SC, 1770/1780. At 27 years of age John became the father of Martha M. Gallman in Edgefield County, SC, 5 January 1775. At 30 years of age John became the father of Silas Gallman in Edgefield County, SC, ca. 1777. At 44 years of age John became the father of Dinah (Dianne) Gallman in Edgefield County, SC, 1791. At 46 years of age John became the father of Jesse James Gallman in Edgefield County, SC, 1793. At 46 years of age John became the father of Jesse Gallman in Edgefield County, South Carolina, 1793. At 51 years of age John became the father of Haney Gallman in Edgefield County, SC, 1798. At 52 years of age John became the father of James B. Gallman in Edgefield County, SC, 1799. John died 1 March 1829 in Henry County, GA, at 81 years of age. This is for service in the American Revolution. The name Gallman is at times written as Coleman, Goldman. Since it is a German origin, it's pronunciation is often misunderstood.

N620 Issued the 16 July 1785 to Curry Goldman for forty seven Lib U pound fourteen shillings and one penny for Militia Duty as Sergeant also for provisions supplied as per account audited Principal L47..14., annual interest 13..6..9. This indent is lost and No. 979 Lib B issued in lieu thereof - Roster of SC Patriots in American Revolution Gallman, Jon Conrad see Curry Goldman, Curry he served as a Sergeant in the Militia and supplied provisions before and after the fall of Charleston.

A.A. 2642; U620 Henry Co., GA Deed Book A pg 90, pg 567 Elias Landrum of Putnam Co. sold to John Gallman on 19 July 1828 for the sum of \$300, 202 1/2 acres, Dist. 6, Lot #86, recorded 21 July 1828. Wit: David Crim, Thomas D. Johnson, J.P.

John Conrad Gallman's will is dated 13 April 1821, filed for probate 5 November 1832.

Complied by Jim Gallman

John Conrad Gallman and Suzanne Busser had the following children:

i. John H.<sup>5</sup> Gallman was born in Edgefield County, SC 1770/1780.

He married Nancy Catherine Heller 26 April 1798. She was the daughter of John Heller and Catherine - Unknown.

John died 16 September 1843 in Henry County, GA, at 72 years of age.

ii. Martha M. Gallman was born in Edgefield County, SC 5 January 1775.

She married James A. Brown Sr. 15 June 1791. James was born in North Carolina 23 September 1767. James died 15 May 1821 in Henry County, GA, at 53 years of age. He made a will in Jasper County, GA, 15 May 1821. ORDINARY OFFICE, JASPER COUNTY, GEORGIA

Will of James Brown

Georgia, Jasper County} In the name of God amen.

I James Brown of the state and county aforesaid being of sound mind and memory but weak in body, do order and direct my last will and testament to be as follows:

It is my will and desire that my dear and beloved wife Martha Brown have possession of the lot of land she lives on together with all the necessary thereto belonging, during her natural life or widowhood.

It is my will and desire that all my lands except the tract above mentioned be equally divided among my children each one to take their part as they marry.

It is my will and desire that all the negros be retained in the family until the death of my wife, but wherever it is necessary for any one of my children to have the use of one it is to go and return again, and for one not to have the same negro every different time.

It is my will and desire that my beloved sons Bartlett Brown and William Brown be my lawful executors to carry my last will and testament unto full and complete effect.

Georgia, Jasper County} Personally appeared before me, Timothy Landrum, Susan Gallman, David Butler, Elizabeth Mitchell, Martha Butler, James Brown and Martha Brown who being duly sworn saith that the within is the full substance of the last will and testament of James Brown decd as related to us from his own mouth and that they believe him to be in a state of mind capable of making a will.

Sworn to and subscribed Timothy (X) Landrum before me this 16th day Susan Gallman of May 1821. David Butler J Wilkerson, J.P Elizabeth (X) Mitchell

Martha (X) Butler

James Brown

Martha (X) Brown

James A. Brown, Sr., was born in North Carolina. The Adjutant General's Office of the War Department, at Washington, D.C. gives the following statement:

The records show that James Brown, name not found as James Brown, St., rank not shown, served in the Revolutionary War in Captain Robert Fenner's Company, 2nd North Carolina Battalion, Commanded by Colonel John Patten. His name appears on a Company roll dated at Camp White Plains, September 9, 1778, which shows that he enlisted July 1, 1777 for three years.

Being large of statue at an early age, which still is noticed in his descendants, he was accepted in the Army at the age of eleven years. On June 15th, 1791 James Brown married Martha Gallman at the age of 17, daughter of John Conrad and Susan Gallman.

James and Martha Gallman Brown reared a family of eight, four sons and four daughters, all of whom they educated, which in those early days was especially commendable, due to the fact that there were no public schools and an education was very expensive for a large family.

There is very little known of the life of James Brown, Sr., as there was no record kept of his activities.

Providence Baptist Church (Primitive), Shady Dale, Jasper Co., GA, was constituted on December 15, 1810, in Jasper County, GA. The county was then named Randolph - changed to Jasper. The area had been part of Baldwin County, but became a separate county in 1807. First members were Jacob Mercer and wife, Jael; James Brown and wife Martha (Gallman), Martin Stanley and wife Polly; Elizabeth Green; Rebecca Walden; John Terrell; Elkany Denson; Joshua Newton and James Richard's. The first deacons of Providence Baptist Church were James Brown and Martin Stanley.

From excerpts of church records that were made to reflect history of Stanleys in the church:

- 1. 25 September 1813- In conference appointed brothers Mercer (Jacob) and Stanley (Martin) to go to Association. Page 32 James Bowne (Brown) clerk.
- 2. 22 July 1814, page 33 appointed Brother James Brown and Martin Stanley as messengers to the Ocmulgee Association and Brother John Hambrick in case of failure.

Taken from handwritten notes in the collection of T.L. Gallman, Sr. In Edgefield District and later County of South Carolina. The Gallmans - John, Henry, Harmon, John Conrad and Casper lived as neighbors to the Browns: William, Tarleton, John and James. They witnessed deeds and other legal papers for one another, thus leaving proof of their friendship and association. William Brown and Harmon Gallman were nearest of kin to one William Rice. (Parentage not yet discovered, there was, ca 1840, one Rice Gallman. Son or nephew of the above Browns (probably brother).

# Complied by Peggy Brown Caraway

Martha died 14 June 1857 in Henry County, GA, at 82 years of age.

iii. Silas Gallman was born in Edgefield County, SC ca. 1777. His body was interred in Raymond, Hinds, MS, Palestine Cemetery.

He married Martha Fairchilds in Baldwin County, GA, 28 February 1811. Martha was born in St. George Parish, Effingham County, GA 1796.

Silas died 1834 in Hinds County, MS, at 57 years of age. iv. Dinah (Dianne) Gallman was born in Edgefield County, SC 1791.

She married an unknown person in Baldwin County, GA, 28 November 1810.

Dinah died abt 1855 in Coosa County, AL.

17 v. Jesse James Gallman was born 1793.

15

16

18 vi. Jesse Gallman was born in Edgefield County, South Carolina 1793.

He married an unknown person in Baldwin County, GA, abt 1815.

Jesse died 1850 in Raymond, Hinds County, MS, at 57 years of age.

vii. Haney Gallman was born in Edgefield County, SC 1798. 19

He married an unknown person in Jasper County, GA, 13 January 1820.

He married Edith Stanley in Jasper County, GA, 13 June 1820.

Haney died 1852 in Henry County, GA, at 54 years of age.

20 viii. James B. Gallman was born in Edgefield County, SC 1799.

He married an unknown person in Jasper County, GA, 2 December 1818.

James died 1854 in Coosa County, AL, at 55 years of age.

# Fifth Generation

17. Jesse James<sup>5</sup> Gallman (John Conrad<sup>4</sup>, Elizabeth<sup>3</sup> Geiger, Herman<sup>2</sup>, Hans Jacob<sup>1</sup>) was born in Edgefield County, SC 1793. His body was interred in Hinds County, MS.

He married an unknown person in Baldwin County, GA, abt 1815.

He married Abrigail Fairchilds 2 December 1820.

Jesse died 1850 in Raymond, Hinds County, MS, at 57 years of age.

Jesse James Gallman and Abrigail Fairchilds had the following child:

i. Bartlett<sup>6</sup> Gallman.

Brown

James A., Sr., 5

Busser

Suzanne, 4-5

Fairchilds

Abrigail, 8

Martha, 7

Feerin

Margaret, 1

Gallman

Bartlett, 8

Capt. Henry (Heinrich), 3

Dinah (Dianne), 5, 7

Elizabeth, 3-4

Gasper Cooper, 3-4

Haney, 5, 7

Herman, 3-4

Jacob, 3

James B., 5, 7

Jesse, 5, 7

Jesse James, 5, 7-8

John Conrad, 3-5

John H., 4-5

Martha M., 5, 7

Silas, 5, 7

Geiger

Catherina, 2

Elizabeth, 2-4

Hans Jacob, 1

Herman, 1-2

Herman, Jr., 2-3

Jacob, 2

John, 2-3

John Conrad, 2

Habluzel

Elizabeth, 2

Heller

John, 5

Nancy Catherine, 5

Staheli

Verena, 3

Stanley Edith, 7

Unknown
Catherine -, 5

January 29, 2000

		•	

# THE FORT FAMILY **FAMILY OF ELIZA ANN FORT** THE FAMILY OF ELIZA ANN FORT WIFE OF DAVID MONTGOMERY BROWN

*		•	•	

# The Fort Family

# **First Generation**

#### 1. Elias Fort 1 birth date unknown.

He married **Phyllis Champion** in England, 1656. Phyllis was born 1630. At 39 years of age Phyllis became the mother of George Fort I in Surry County, VA, 1668/1675.

Elias became the father of George Fort I in Surry County, VA, 1668/1675. Elias died abt 1678 in Isle of Wight County, VA. Elais Fort, I was born in 1630/1646 in Isle of Wight, VA. He died in 1677/1678 in Isle of Wight, VA. He was mentioned in the will of Joseph Pool in 1668 Isle of Wight County, VA.

He married Phyllis Champion in 1656 in England. She requested the court to appoint an administrator of his estate to assist her in providing for the children left in the home after his death.

She was bron in 1630.

The ancestors of the Fort family are said to have been French, and to have been banished from their native country for political reasons. They settled in North Carolina. "Memorial Records of Alabama" Vol. 1 Page 866.

Elias Fort 1 and Phyllis Champion had the following children:

- 2 i. Elias<sup>2</sup> Fort. Elias died 1743.
- 3 ii. John Fort. John died 1725.
- 4 iii. George Fort I was born 1668/1675.

#### **Second Generation**

4. George<sup>2</sup> Fort I (Elias<sup>1</sup>) was born in Surry County, VA 1668/1675.

He married Elizabeth Accabe Duckwood in Surry County, VA, 3 March 1695. Elizabeth was born 1668. Elizabeth became the mother of Elias Fort II in Isle of Wight, VA, ca 1696. At 28 years of age Elizabeth became the mother of John Fort in VA, 1695/1710. At 28 years of age Elizabeth became the mother of George Fort I in VA, 1695/1710. At 28 years of age Elizabeth became the mother of Samuel Fort 1695/1710.

George became the father of Elias Fort II in Isle of Wight, VA, ca 1696. At 27 years of age George became the father of John Fort in VA, 1695/1710. At 27 years of age George became the father of George Fort I in VA, 1695/1710. At 27 years of age George became the father of Samuel Fort 1695/1710. George died October 1719 in Albemarle, Chowan County, NC, at 50 years of age. George Fort lived near Round Hill Swamp until he moved to North Carolina between 1712 - 1719, the year he died in Albemarle County, NC.

George Fort I and Elizabeth Accabe Duckwood had the following children:

- i. Benjamin<sup>3</sup> Fort.
- 6 ii. Elizabeth Fort.
- 7 iii. Catherine Fort.
- iv. Phyllis Fort.
- 9 v. Alice Fort.
- vi. Elias Fort II was born ca 1696.
  - 11 vii. John Fort was born in VA 1695/1710.
  - viii. George Fort I was born in VA 1695/1710. George died 1761 at 65 years of age.
  - 13 ix. Samuel Fort was born 1695/1710.

**Third Generation** 

10. Elias<sup>3</sup> Fort II (George<sup>2</sup>, Elias<sup>1</sup>) was born in Isle of Wight, VA ca 1696.

He married **Cattron - Unkown**. Cattron became the mother of Elias Fort Sr in Edgecombe County, NC, 14 July 1730.

He married **Cattron - Unknown** in Edgecombe County, NC, 1715. Cattron was born in Bertie County, NC abt 1700. At 24 years of age Cattron became the mother of Sarah Fort in Bertie County, NC, 1724. At 26 years of age Cattron became the mother of Joseph Fort 1725/1731. At 28 years of age Cattron became the mother of William Fort 1728. Cattron died aft January 1761.

At 28 years of age Elias became the father of Sarah Fort in Bertie County, NC, 1724. At 30 years of age Elias became the father of Joseph Fort 1725/1731. At 32 years of age Elias became the father of William Fort 1728. At 34 years of age Elias became the father of Elias Fort Sr in Edgecombe County, NC, 14 July 1730. Elias died March 1761 at 64 years of age. Born 1696 in Isle of Wright County, VA. Died March 1761 in Edgecombe County, NC. Married Catherine 1715, born 1696. He lived on a family plantation at Round Hill Swamp until he moved to North Caroline before 1730.

# Elias Fort II and Cattron - Unknown had the following children:

- Sarah<sup>4</sup> Fort was born in Bertie County, NC 1724. Sarah died 1762 in Edgecombe County, NC, at 38 years of age.
- ii. Joseph Fort was born 1725/1731. Joseph died 1797 in Will Probate Robeson, NC, at 71 years of age.
- iii. William Fort was born 1728. William died 1791 in NC, at 63 years of age.

# Elias Fort II and Cattron - Unkown had the following child:

iv. Elias Fort Sr was born 14 July 1730.

#### Fourth Generation

17. Elias4 Fort Sr (Elias3, George2, Elias1) was born in Edgecombe County, NC 14 July 1730.

He married **Sarah Frances Sugg** in Tarboro, Edgecombe, NC, 24 May 1758. Sarah was born in Norfolk, VA 15 May 1738. She was the daughter of Aquilla Sugg and Elizabeth Maund. At 21 years of age Sarah became the mother of William E. Fort in Edgecombe County, NC, 22 June 1759. Sarah became the mother of Catherine Fort in Edgecombe NC, ca 1764. Sarah became the mother of Esther Fort in Edgecombe NC, ca 1768. Sarah became the mother of Elizabeth Fort in Edgecombe County, NC, ca 1770. At 32 years of age Sarah became the mother of Obedience Emeline Beauty Fort in Edgecombe County, NC, 21 January 1771. At 36 years of age Sarah became the mother of Elias Fort Jr in Edgecombe County, NC, 7 September 1774. At 37 years of age Sarah became the mother of Sugg Fort in Edgecombe County, NC, 26 January 1776. Sarah became the mother of Milbry Fort in Edgecombe County, NC, ca 1788. Sarah died 19 March 1802 in Robertson County, TN, at 63 years of age.

At 28 years of age Elias became the father of William E. Fort in Edgecombe County, NC, 22 June 1759. Elias became the father of Catherine Fort in Edgecombe NC, ca 1764. Elias became the father of Esther Fort in Edgecombe NC, ca 1768. Elias became the father of Elizabeth Fort in Edgecombe County, NC, ca 1770. At 40 years of age Elias became the father of Obedience Emeline Beauty Fort in Edgecombe County, NC, 21 January 1771. At 44 years of age Elias became the father of Elias Fort Jr in Edgecombe County, NC, 7 September 1774. At 45 years of age Elias became the father of Sugg Fort in Edgecombe County, NC, 26 January 1776. Elias became the father of Milbry Fort in Edgecombe County, NC, ca 1788. Elias died 14 January 1819 in Springfield, Robertson County, TN, at 88 years of age. Elias Fort, second son of Elias and Catherine Prince Fort, (hereinafter referred to as Elias Fort, III). was born July 14, 1730, in Edgecombe County, NC, at Tar Riber. In 1758 he married Sarah Sugg, the daughter of Aquilla Sugg and his wife, Elizabeth Maund.

In April 1777, and the father of nine children, Elias III enlisted in the Continental Army, serving with the 1st North Carolina Battalion, commanded by Col. Thomas Clark. It is indicated that his Battalion spent the winter with George Washington at Valley Forge.

After the war, Elias served as sheriff of Edgecombe County.

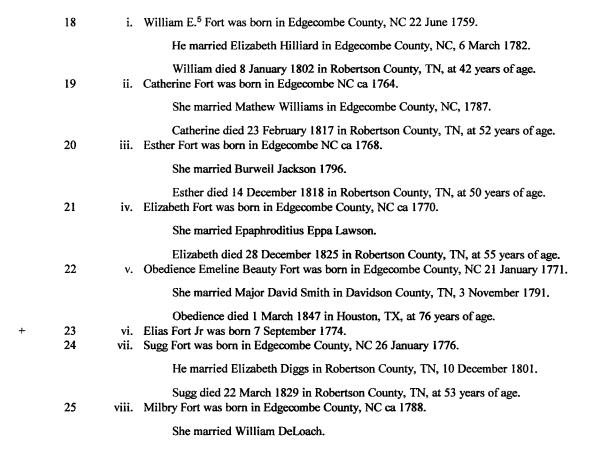
About 1790, after spending more than 60 years in Edgecombe County, Elias with his wife, married sons and daughters, and other relatives, with all their possessions, including slaves, migrated across the Appalachians to Tennessee. They spent the winter in the fort at Nashborough (Nashville).

He employed Andrew Jackson (later to become President of the United States) at Knoxville, Tenn., with others, to ride "shot-gun" for him and his family to protect then from the indians. The next spring they moved on to what is now Robertson County, TN and settled on several thousand acres of land granted him for his service in the Continental Army.

For 40 years Elias was a Deacon in the Baptist Church. At his death, his church membership was in the Red River Baptist Church, organized in 1791. The second house built for the congregation was called "Forts Meeting House." On the pages of the church minutes is spread an appreciation of his years of service for the Lord through the churches in which he held membership.

Information from Odelle Brown, Grand Prairie, TX

Elias Fort Sr and Sarah Frances Sugg had the following children:



#### Fifth Generation

23. Elias<sup>5</sup> Fort Jr (Elias<sup>4</sup>, Elias<sup>3</sup>, George<sup>2</sup>, Elias<sup>1</sup>) was born in Edgecombe County, NC 7 September 1774.

He married an unknown person.

He married **Catherine Prince** in Robertson County, TN, 1797. Catherine was born in South Carolina 17 March 1774. She was the daughter of William Prince and Dulcinea Barry. At 23 years of age Catherine became the mother of Burwell Jackson Fort in Robertson County, TN, 28 December 1797. At 25 years of age Catherine became the mother of Sarah Fort in Robertson County, TN, 4 July 1799. At 26 years of age Catherine became the mother of Lewis Albartus Fort in Robertson County, TN, 18 February 1801. At 28 years of age Catherine became the mother of Nancy Prince Fort in Robertson County, TN, 13 May 1802. At 31 years of age Catherine became the mother of Elizabeth Fort in Robertson County, TN, 15 August 1805. At 33 years of age Catherine became the mother of Mary B. Polly Fort in Robertson County, TN, 11 December 1807. At 35 years of age Catherine became the mother of William P. Fort in Robertson County, TN, 19 September 1809. At 36 years of age Catherine became the mother of Dorthy Dolly Berry Fort in Robertson County, TN, 4 March 1811. At 41 years of age Catherine became the mother of Joseph W. Fort in Robertson County, TN, 13 May 1815. At 42 years of age Catherine became the mother of Martha Marie Fort in Robertson County, TN, 16 August 1816. At 43 years of age Catherine became the mother of Elisha Prince Fort in Robertson County, TN, 20 December 1817. At 45 years of age Catherine became the mother of Catherine O. Fort in Robertson County, TN, 29 January 1820. Catherine died 3 January 1838 in Robertson County, TN, at 63 years of age.

At 23 years of age Elias became the father of Burwell Jackson Fort in Robertson County, TN, 28 December 1797. At 24 years of age Elias became the father of Sarah Fort in Robertson County, TN, 4 July 1799. At 26 years of age Elias became the father of Lewis Albartus Fort in Robertson County, TN, 18 February 1801. At 27 years of age Elias became the father of Nancy Prince Fort in Robertson County, TN, 13 May 1802. At 30 years of age Elias became the father of Elizabeth Fort in Robertson County, TN, 15 August 1805. At 33 years of age Elias became the father of Mary B. Polly Fort in Robertson County, TN, 11 December 1807. At 35 years of age Elias became the father of William P. Fort in Robertson County, TN, 19 September 1809. At 36 years of age Elias became the father of Dorthy Dolly Berry Fort in Robertson County, TN, 4 March 1811. At 40 years of age Elias became the father of Joseph W. Fort in Robertson County, TN, 13 May 1815. At 41 years of age Elias became the father of Martha Marie Fort in Robertson County, TN, 16 August 1816. At 43 years of age Elias became the father of Elisha Prince Fort in Robertson County, TN, 20 December 1817. At 45 years of age Elias became the father of Catherine O. Fort in Robertson County, TN, 29 January 1820. Elias died 9 January 1827 in Robertson County, TN, at 52 years of age.

### Elias Fort Jr and Catherine Prince had the following children:

- i. Burweil Jackson<sup>6</sup> Fort was born 28 December 1797.
  - 27 ii. Sarah Fort was born in Robertson County, TN 4 July 1799. Sarah died 29 October 1801 at 2 years of age.
  - 28 iii. Lewis Albartus Fort was born in Robertson County, TN 18 February 1801. Lewis died 12 September 1823 in Dallas County, AL, at 22 years of age.
  - 29 iv. Nancy Prince Fort was born in Robertson County, TN 13 May 1802.

She married Hardiman Israel Harrell 28 August 1828.

- v. Elizabeth Fort was born in Robertson County, TN 15 August 1805. Elizabeth died 29 September
   1831 at 26 years of age.
- vi. Mary B. Polly Fort was born in Robertson County, TN 11 December 1807.

She married John Tinsley Connell September 1825.

Mary died 6 August 1842 in Mayhew Lowndes, MS, at 34 years of age.

vii. William P. Fort was born in Robertson County, TN 19 September 1809. His body was interred in Elais Fort Cemetery, Elais Fort Cemetery. William died 7 September 1812 in Robertson County, TN, at 2 years of age.

viii. Dorthy Dolly Berry Fort was born in Robertson County, TN 4 March 1811.

She married Thomas Dixon Connell.

Dorthy died 17 September 1877 in Fillmore, LA, at 66 years of age.

34 ix. Joseph W. Fort was born in Robertson County, TN 13 May 1815.

35

He married Susan M. Whitfield 7 January 1842.

x. Martha Marie Fort was born in Robertson County, TN 16 August 1816.

She married Thomas Jefferson Fort. Thomas was born in Robertson County, TN 23 February 1832.

Martha died 28 July 1888 in Springfield, TN, at 71 years of age.

36 xi. Elisha Prince Fort was born in Robertson County, TN 20 December 1817.

He married Martha A. Gardner in Robertson County, TN, 20 December 1835.

37 xii. Catherine O. Fort was born in Robertson County, TN 29 January 1820.

#### Sixth Generation

26. **Burwell Jackson<sup>6</sup> Fort** (Elias<sup>5</sup>, Elias<sup>4</sup>, Elias<sup>3</sup>, George<sup>2</sup>, Elias<sup>1</sup>) was born in Robertson County, TN 28 December 1797.

He married **Nancy Northington** in Montgomery County, TN, 1818. She was the daughter of Samuel Northington IV and Mary Jones. Nancy died abt 1820 in Dallas County, AL. Nancy Northington Fort died between 1820 and 1824 in Dallas County, AL. She was probably buried on the plantation near "Forts" (Marion Junction) where Burwell Jackson Fort I was later buried at his own request.

Ref. book A Family Called Fort Ref. History prepared by Chaplain John Herbert Brown in 1959, and contributed by his father, W. F. Brown of Canton, TX. Nancy became the mother of Eliza Ann Fort in Dallas County, AL, 12 October 1820.

At 22 years of age Burwell became the father of Eliza Ann Fort in Dallas County, AL, 12 October 1820.

He married Charlotte Elizabeth Harrell in Dallas County, AL, 6 May 1824. Charlotte was born in Bertie County, NC 26 March 1804. At 21 years of age Charlotte became the mother of Lewis Albartus Fort in Dallas County, AL, 9 May 1825. At 23 years of age Charlotte became the mother of Burwell Jackson Fort in

Dallas County, AL, 6 April 1827. At 25 years of age Charlotte became the mother of Noah Sugg Fort in Dallas County, AL, 28 March 1829. At 26 years of age Charlotte became the mother of Frances Alabama Fort in Dallas County, AL, 15 February 1831. At 28 years of age Charlotte became the mother of Elias E. Fort in Dallas County, AL, 28 February 1833. At 31 years of age Charlotte became the mother of Gabriel Holmes Fort in Dallas County, AL, 2 June 1835. Charlotte died 8 December 1870 in Marion Junction, AL, at 66 years of age.

At 27 years of age Burwell became the father of Lewis Albartus Fort in Dallas County, AL, 9 May 1825. At 29 years of age Burwell became the father of Burwell Jackson Fort in Dallas County, AL, 6 April 1827. At 31 years of age Burwell became the father of Noah Sugg Fort in Dallas County, AL, 28 March 1829. At 33 years of age Burwell became the father of Frances Alabama Fort in Dallas County, AL, 15 February 1831. At 35 years of age Burwell became the father of Elias E. Fort in Dallas County, AL, 28 February 1833. At 37 years of age Burwell became the father of Gabriel Holmes Fort in Dallas County, AL, 2 June 1835. Burwell died 4 November 1836 in Dallas County, AL, at 38 years of age.

Burwell Jackson Fort and Nancy Northington had the following children:

#### 38 i. William E.<sup>7</sup> Fort.

He married Mary - Unknown. William E. Fort lived with his step-mother for a time after his father, Burrell Jackson Fort, unexpected death. He soon left the Fort plantation in Alabama and brought his new wife to Mississippi to live near his sister, Eliza Ann Fort Brown.

On 28 October 1840 he bought 40 acres of land in Pines Springs from Samuel C. Hatcher and 80 acres more in the same quarter from William Prior. His land was next to the Kerley's.

William made friends with Johnny and Joseph Kerley and they and two of his slaves built his log home. The house was more than a squatter's cabin, it was a double-cabin log home located in the northwest corner of his new plantation.

On July 27, 1844, William E. Fort only 25 years old, died. There was not, a stone to mark where William Fort was buried; the Forts were Baptist, as were David and Eliza Brown, so it is likely he was buried at Pace's church. No one knows for sure - he could have been buried on his own plantation, like his father, or at the nearby Pine Springs grave yard.

Mary Fort, his young widow, administered William Fort's estate, with the advise of David M. Brown. They had no children, Mary was Williams sole beneficiary. She tried to run the plantation but it was too much for her to handle. She sold the land to Johnny Kerley, Williams friend, for \$225.50. Both David M. Brown and neighbor, John Perry signed the deed as witnesses.

It is not know what happened to Mary Fort after she sold her land. Perhaps she stayed with David and Eliza Brown before she went back to her people in Alabama or perhaps, being young, she quickly remarried again.

#### ii. Eliza Ann Fort was born in Dallas County, AL 12 October 1820.

She married David Montgomery Brown in Greene County, AL, 5 January 1837. Marriage of David Montgomery and Eliza Fort is also found in Marriage Records of Greene County, AL 1823-1860, The Milestone Press, Page 17. Married 4 January 1937: 5 January by J.H. Rainey, JP. B-171

Eliza died 27 April 1858 in Lauderdale County, MS, at 37 years of age.

# Burwell Jackson Fort and Charlotte Elizabeth Harrell had the following children:

40 iii. Lewis Albartus Fort was born in Dallas County, AL 9 May 1825.

He married Ann Bell.

Lewis died 30 November 1901 in Dallas County, AL, at 76 years of age.

41 iv. Burwell Jackson Fort was born in Dallas County, AL 6 April 1827.

He married Talitha Ann Avery 29 October 1846.

- v. Noah Sugg Fort was born in Dallas County, AL 28 March 1829.
- vi. Frances Alabama Fort was born in Dallas County, AL 15 February 1831.
- vii. Elias E. Fort was born in Dallas County, AL 28 February 1833. Elias died 20 December 1865 at 32 years of age.
- viii. Gabriel Holmes Fort was born in Dallas County, AL 2 June 1835.

He married Catherine R. Jones 12 June 1861. Catherine was born 5 May 1843. She was the daughter of Thomas B. Jones and Damaris B. - Unknown. Catherine died 26 August 1914 at 71 years of age.

Gabriel died 24 January 1911 at 75 years of age.

Fort

William, 3

Northington

Nancy, 7

Avery

Talitha Ann, 9

Barry

Dulcinea, 6

Bell

Ann, 9

Brown

David Montgomery, 8

Champion

Phyllis, 1

Connell

John Tinsley, 6 Thomas Dixon, 7

DeLoach

William, 5

**Diggs** 

Elizabeth, 5

Duckwood

Elizabeth Accabe, 2

Fort

Alice, 2

Benjamin, 2

Burwell Jackson, 6-8

Burwell Jackson, 8-9

Catherine, 4-5

Catherine, 2

Catherine O., 6-7

Dorthy Dolly Berry, 6-7

Elias, 1

Elias E., 8-9

Elias, 1, 1

Elias, II, 2-3

Elias, Jr, 4-6

Elias, Sr., 3-4

Elisha Prince, 6-7

Eliza Ann, 7-9

Elizabeth, 4-5

Elizabeth, 2

Elizabeth, 6

Esther, 4-5

Frances Alabama, 8-9

Gabriel Holmes, 8-9

George, I, 1-2

George, I, 2

John, 1

John, 2

Joseph, 3

Joseph W., 6-7

Lewis Albartus, 6

Lewis Albartus, 7-9

Martha Marie, 6-7

Mary B. Polly, 6

Milbry, 4-5

Nancy Prince, 6

Noah Sugg, 8-9

Obedience Emeline Beauty, 4-5

Phyllis, 2

Samuel, 2

Sarah, 3

Sarah, 6

Sugg, 4-5

Thomas Jefferson, 7

William E., 8

William E., 4-5

William P., 6

Gardner

Martha A., 7

Harrell

Charlotte Elizabeth, 7-8

Hardiman Israel, 6

Hilliard

Elizabeth, 5

Jackson

Burwell, 5

Jones

Catherine R., 9

Mary, 7

Thomas B., 9

# Lawson | Williams

#### Lawson

Epaphroditius Eppa, 5

#### Maund

Elizabeth, 4

# Northington

Samuel, IV, 7

#### Prince

Catherine, 6 William, 6

#### Smith

Major David, 5

# Sugg

Aquilla, 4 Sarah Frances, 4

# Unknown

Cattron -, 3 Damaris B. -, 9 Mary -, 8

#### Unkown

Cattron -, 3

# Whitfield

Susan M., 7

# Williams

Martiew, 5

# SOURCES FOR FORT FAMILY

- \* WHITLEY, EDYTHE RUCKER. <u>MEMBERSHIP ROSTER AND</u> <u>SOLDIERS THE</u> <u>TENNESSEE SOCIETY OF THE D.A.R.</u>, 1960 1970. THE TENNESSEE SOCIETY OF THE D.A.R., 1970.
- \* WILL BURWELL JACKSON FORT
- \* 1820 CENSUS MONTGOMERY COUNTY TENNESSEE
- \* 1830 CENSUS DALLAS COUNTY, AL
- \* FAMILY ADVENTURES. <u>EARLY ALABAMA MARRIAGES</u>. J & W ENTERPRISES, SHREVEPORT, LA., 1991.
- \* MEMORIAL RECORDS OF ALABAMA. BRENT & FULLER, MADISON, WIS., 1893.
- \* WILL ELIAS FORT, JR.
- \* FORT (JR.), HOMER T. AND JONES, DRUCILLA STOVALL.

  <u>A FAMILY CALLED FORT.</u> WEST TEXAS PRINTING CO., MIDLAND, TX, 1970.
- \* WINTERS, RALPH L. <u>HISTORICAL SKETCHES OF ADAMS, ROBERTSON</u>
  <u>COUNTY, TENNESSEE FROM 1799 TO 1968.</u> PRIVATELY PRINTED, 1968.

#### THE NORTHINGTON FAMILY

- \* 1830 CENSUS TENNESSEE
- \* WINTERS, RALPH L. <u>HISTORICAL SKETCHES OF ADAMS, ROBERTSON</u>
  COUNTY, TENNESSEE FROM 1799 TO 1968. PRIVATELY PRINTED, 1968.
- \* FORT (JR.), HOMER T. AND JONES, DRUCILLA STOVALL.

  <u>A FAMILY CALLED FORT.</u> WEST TEXAS PRINTING CO., MIDLAND, TX, 1970.

BURWELL JACKSON FORT was born and reared in Robertson county. Tenn., and came to Alabama in 1818, locating near Bridges, Dallas county, in which county he lived and died, devoting his life to planting. He died in October, 1836, at the age of forty-eight years. His parents were among the early settlers in Robertson county, Tenn. The ancestors of the Fort family in the United States are said to have been French, and to have been banished from their native country for political reasons. They

settled in North Carolina, and one of the name was once governor of that state. B. J. Fort married a Miss Charlotte E. Harrell, a native of North Carolina. She bore her husband five sons and one daughter. She died in Dallas county about 1869, at an advanced age. Of these sons, B. J. Fort, who bears his father's full name, and who is a representative planter of Dallas county, living at Bridges, or Marion Junction, as it is otherwise called, was born April 6, 1827. He received a fair common school education, and early in life adopted the occupation of farmer, and has followed it all his life, except that of late years he has given special attention to stock raising, in which he was a pioneer in Dallas county. He is now one of the largest stock raisers in the county. He has never aspired to public life, but he has held the office of justice of the peace a number of years. In politics he is a democrat. In 1846 he married Miss Talitha A. Aveyt, who died in 1876, leaving eight children. In 1877 he married Miss Virginia F. Tabb. He is a member of the Presbyterian church, of which he is an elder. He is a master Mason. Of his four sons, one, Frank A. Fort, is a merchant at Shelby, Ala., while the other three, L. P., C. E., and T. J. Fort, are merchants and planters at Bridges, or Marion Junction.

#### Will

BURWELL JACKSON FORT I, son of Elias Fort, Jr. and Catharine Prince, was born December 28, 1797, Robertson County, Tennessee. He died shortly after midnight on November 4, 1836, in less than nine hours after he was taken ill about five o'clock the afternoon before when on a business trip to Cahaba, Dallas County, Alabama, which was about fourteen miles from his home. During his last hours he made a nuncupative will, a transcript of which is of record in W.B. 1, page 129, of the probate records of Dallas County, Alabama, as follows:

#### "Burwell J. Fort's Will"

"State of Alabama, Dallas County. In the name of God, Amen.

"Burwell J. Fort of the State and County aforesaid, being suddenly and dangerously attacked with disease of the most fatal character, made the following bequests of his property and appointed the following named persons the Executors of this, his last will.

"1stly, I appoint (Dr.) Paschal B. Traylor, William Fort (son) and P. Walter Herbert the Executors of my will.

"2nd, I wish them to have my body decently interred at my own residence in this County.

"3rdly. I wish all the negroes that I owned at the time of my marriage to my present wife and their increase equally divided between my son William Fort and my daughter Eliza Fort, being children of my first wife.

"4thly. After paying all my just debts, I wish my property belonging to me at the time of my decease, not disposed of in a previous clause, to be divided equally between my wife and the remainder of my children until they are made equal with my first children, and when they are all made equal at valuation, I wish the remainder of my property, if any remain, sold at public auction and equally divided between my wife and all my children.

"The foregoing words or the like purport and effect were declared by the said Burwell J. Fort during the time of his last sickness, and after he was informed by his attending Physician that his case was an extremely doubtful one, and were uttered with an intention that the same should stand for and be his last will and testament. Said Fort had arrived in the town of Cahaba in said County in the forenoon of the third day of November A.D. 1836, which was about fourteen miles from his house. He remained in Cahaba appearantly (sic) in good health until 5 o'clock in the evening of that day, when he was then suddenly taken sick from his home and died in Cahaba in less than nine hours and before his return to his habitation. Said Burwell J. Fort, about five hours before his death after being informed by his attending Physician as above stated and after he had expressed a belief that he had only a few hours to live, made these dispositions of his property in the words hereinbefore set fourth (sic) or to the like purport and effect, and called on one of his friends to write this, his will, in haste, and on those present, E. G. Ulmer, James Olds, Ira P. Taylor (?Traylor), Wm. A. Paul, John LaTourette, Henry



W. Wallace, R. C. Crocheron, and others to bear witness that he wished his property disposed of in the manner before stated.

"SIGNED: Jas. Olds, J. E. Whitten, Jno. C. LaTourette, Henry W. Wallace."

"The foregoing will was admitted to probate, and ordered to be recorded. See Minutes D, page 71.

"Recorded 25 August 1837. James D. Crain (?Craig), Clerk."

Dallas County, Alabama, Court Minutes Vol. I, pages 328-329, gives the name of the widow of Burwell J. Fort I as Charlotte Elizabeth Fort, and his children by her are listed as 1) Albert Fort, 2) Burwell J. Fort, Jr., 3) Noah S. Fort, 4) Frances A. Fort, 5) Gabriel Fort, and 6) Elias Fort.

ELIAS FORT, JR. (1774-1827) was the third son of Elias Fort, Sr. Married Catherine Prince (1774-1838) daughter of William Prince, in 1797 his Will recorded in Book 5 Pg 435 Robertson Co., Tenn in 1825 names Wife, Catherine-Little Catherine O. Fort, Burwell J. Fort, Nancy T. Fort, Mary B. Fort, Dolly B. Fort, Jas. W. Fort, Elisha P. Fort and John D. Fort as Extrs.

Apparently these children were young. One record shows that Mary B. Fort was born in 1816.

Altho his father Elias Fort, Sr. and his wife's father William Prince were very active in the church and his brother Sugg was pastor, we do not find where Elias Fort, Jr. and wife Catherine ever joined this church. It is possible that we just did not find the records.

#### THE FORTS OF RED RIVER VALLEY

In the settlement of the area around Port Royal and Adams, Tennessee, no family played a more important part than the Forts.

Leaving Edgecombe County, N. C. about 1789-1790, Elias Fort and family started for the land beyond the mountains, then referred to as the Cumberland Country. In Knoxville they employed Gen. Andrew Jackson to guard them over the Cumberland Mountains and along the immigrant road, which had been opened in 1788.

They had arrived in Nashville by Nov. 3, 1791 because on this

date Obedience Fort was married to David Smith.

Family tradition states that they spent the Winter of 1791 in Nashville.

In this family migration were: William Fort, Josiah Fort, Catherine Fort Williams, Milbrey Fort Deloach, Esther Fort Jackson, Elizabeth Fort Lawson, Obedience Fort Smith, Elias Fort, Jr., Sugg Fort.

Just how many slaves and how much furniture and belongings they brought there is no way of knowing. With such a wealth of material it is going to be difficult to condense this into the space we have.

As they lived, loved and labored in this valley we will try to recount. Little attempt will be made to follow the many of them as they moved out to other areas.

The father and leader of this group, Elias Fort, Sr., was born July 14, 1730, died Jan. 14, 1819. He had married Sarah Sugg who was born 1738, died March 19, 1802. The nine children who came with them will be separately listed.

He had been Clerk of the Baptist Church at the falls of Tar River in N. C. He bought a large amount of land at different locations but settled on a hill on the North side of Sulphur Fork Creek about  $1\frac{1}{2}$  miles from the mouth. There he raised his family.

In the life of Elias Fort evidently his church came first. Soon after he had settled in his new home he joined the Red River Baptist Church Apr. 27, 1793, which had been formed about two years earlier. One of the first things he did was to promote the building of a church. This church was built in 1793 "Near Bro. William Princes Old Spring." This was in the valley about \( \frac{1}{2} \) mi slightly Southeast of Port Royal.

Elias had brought the record book of the Tar River Church from N. C. and this book was turned over and the Red River Church records kept in back of it til 1826. This original record book is in the vault of the Baptist Historical Commission in Nashville.

Elias remained an official and a staunch supporter of the Red River Church throughout all his life. When he came into the area he had bought a tract of 1,000 acres land from Lardner Clark. In Apr. 1799 he deeded 200 acres of this to each of his five daughters, Elizabeth who had married Eppa Lawson; Esther, Burwell Jackson; Obedience, David Smith; Catherine, Matthew Williams; Milbrey, William Deloach. These deeds are recorded in Book B pages 223-226 and 248, Robertson County. This tract was in a rectangle and the starting corner, "A black oak above a large cave spring."

FORT, ELIAS, born July 2, 1730, Edgecombe Co., N.C., died January 14, 1819
Robertson Co., Tenn., married 1758, N.C. Sarah Sugg, born May 15, 1738, Edgecombe Co., N.C., died March 19, 1802, Robertson Co., Va. (Red River Church Records and "The Battle Book".)

SERVICE: Enlisted in 1st N.C. Battalion, commanded by Col. Thomas Clark, was Corporal, served with Washington at Valley Forge. Member of Committee of Safety. (Ref.: "The Battle Book", p. 328, and Adjutant General's Office War Dept. Washington, D.C., and National No. 343111)

CHILDREN: 1. Elias, Jr., born September 7, 1774, married Catherine Prince.

- 2. William E., born June 23, 1759, died 1801; married Elizabeth Hilliard.
- 3. Josiah, born September 8, 1762, married (1) Piety Horn, (2) Mrs. Selah Horn Sugg.
- 4. Catherine, married \_\_\_\_\_Williams.
- 5. Milbery, married \_\_\_\_\_DeLoach.
- 6. Esther, married Burwell Jackson.
- 7. Elizabeth, married Epaphroditius (Eppa) Lawson.
- 8. Obedience (Bedie), married Major David Smith.
- 9. Sugg, born January 26, 1776, married Elizabeth Diggs (Niece of Eppa Lawson.)

MEMBER: Melville Fort Page (Mrs. Walter Konklin) No. 357639

FORT, MICAJAH, SR., born about 1735, probably in Halifax Co., N.C., died before September 17, 1792, Halifax Co., N.C. Name of wife not given.

SERVICE: Soldier. (Ref.: National No.'s 188027 and 277631)

CHILDREN: 1. Elias, born 1765; married (1) Frances Degge, (2) Eliz. Morris.

- 2. Micajah, Jr., died 1799 in N.C., married Ann Hart.
- 3. David, moved to Lexington, Ky.
- 4. Spier, moved to Lexington, Ky.
- 5. Willie, died prior to 1797 in North Carolina.
- 6. Allen, died 1798 in North Carolina, married Sally \_\_\_\_\_.

MEMBERS: Ruth Nelms Hooker (Mrs. Thomas E.) No. 298458
Elizabeth Richards Mosley No. 333998
Lelia Lester Heuer Lowry (Mrs. William Tompkins) No. 357638
Lucy Lowry Warner (Mrs. Barton Wayne) No. 536225

FOSTER, JONATHAN, See Tenn. Roster, Vol. 1, p 672

MEMBER: Ann Harton Washburn No. 539116

FOWLKES, THOMPSON, See Tenn. Roster, Vol. 1 p. 675

# SAMUEL NORTHINGTON OF ROBERTSON COUNTY

The 1880 census shows this Samuel Northington as being 67 years old and having been born in N. C. His wife who was Sarah Walton is shown as age 54. Samuel age 17 and S. (This must have been Sada) a female age 14. The value of his property at that ime was \$40.045. They had a daughter Maria Louise b. 1833 who sarried James Sanford "Sam" Williams 1829-1916.

To them was born Thomas Mallory Williams 1855-1918. He married Virginia Pegram 1856-1898 of St. Louis. They had a daughter Louise 1890-1961 who married Richard Barker. They had no

children.

Thomas Mallory Williams operated a store in Port Royal and was at one time Postmaster. After his wife died he returned to the farm and operated it til his death. It was one of the most attractive and productive farms in the area.

James Sanford Williams was a "Gentleman's Gentleman." Always drove a fine spirited horse to a new shining buggy. With his splendid clothes he was a fancy looker, even in his old age.

splendid clothes he was a fancy looker, even in his old age.
There was an Edward Thomas Holman 1848-1895 who married Sada
V. Northington b. 1867. Just WHERE this Sada fits we have not
learned. Most all of the above are buried in the family cemetery
on this farm which, now in 1968, is owned by Roscoe Pickering.

# Northington

I.—In 1691, SAMUEL NORTHINGTON, who came from England, was granted land in Gloucester County, Virginia. His wife was Hannah. Their son:

II.—SAMUEL NORTHINGTON II was born in Charles City County, Virginia, and served in the Virginia Colonial Troops. He died in 1744. His wife was Ann Sterling. Their son:

III.—SAMUEL NORTHINGTON III was born in Virginia in 1725, and died in 1794. He served in the Revolutionary War. He was a member of the Virginia Assembly of 1784. He married Phyllis Edmunds of Surry County, Virginia, who was born in 1728 and died in 1772. Their son:

IV.—SAMUEL NORTHINGTON IV, born 1754 in Virginia, died 1843 in Montgomery County, Tennessee, served in the Revolutionary War as a Private in the Cumberland County, North Carolina, Militia. He was a member of the North Carolina Legislature.

Samuel Northington IV m/2 Mary Jones (b. 1756) of North Carolina, and they moved to what is now Clarksville, Tennessee, before 1818. Their daughter:

V.—NANCY NORTHINGTON married in 1818, Clarksville, Montgomery County, Tennessee, as his 1st wife, Burwell Jackson Fort I, son of Elias Fort, Jr. and Catharine Prince.

Nancy (Northington) Fort died between 1820 and 1824 in Dallas County, Alabama. She was probably buried on the plantation near "Forts" (Marion Junction) where Burwell Jackson Fort I was later buried at his own request. Reference: History prepared by Chaplain (Lieut. Colonel) John Herbert Brown in 1959, and contributed by his father, Mr. W. F. Brown of Canton, Texas.

# THE PRINCE FAMILY

**FAMILY OF CATHERINE PRINCE** 

THE FAMILY OF CATHERINE PRINCE WIFE OF ELIAS FORT, JR.

*	•	

# The Prince Family

# **First Generation**

1. John¹ Prince was born in Surry County, VA 1659.

He married an unknown person. John Prince married Sarah (unknown). Her birthdate is abt. 1683 in Surry County, VA.

At 21 years of age John became the father of Edward Prince in Surry County, VA, 1680.

John Prince had the following child:

i. Edward<sup>2</sup> Prince was born 1680.

# **Second Generation**

2. Edward<sup>2</sup> Prince (John<sup>1</sup>) was born in Surry County, VA 1680.

He married Elizabeth Ivy. Elizabeth was born in Wales abt 1684.

At 29 years of age Edward became the father of John Prince in Richmond, Westmoreland Co., VA, 2 February 1710. Edward died 1758 in Prince Edward County, VA, at 78 years of age.

Edward Prince had the following child:

i. John<sup>3</sup> Prince was born 2 February 1710.

#### Third Generation

3. John<sup>3</sup> Prince (Edward<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>) was born in Richmond, Westmoreland Co., VA 2 February 1710.

He married Mary - Unknown. Mary was born in Virginia. Mary died ca 1782 in Spartanburg, SC.

He married Virginia Sarah Berry in Frederick County, VA, ca 1741. Virginia was born in Stafford County, VA 1718. She was the daughter of Joseph Berry and Huldah Hewett. At 26 years of age Virginia became the mother of Mary Prince in South Carolina, 1744. Virginia died 1749 in Wales, at 31 years of age. At 33 years of age Virginia became the mother of William Prince in Spartanburg, SC, 19 May 1752.

At 34 years of age John became the father of Mary Prince in South Carolina, 1744. At 42 years of age John became the father of William Prince in Spartanburg, SC, 19 May 1752. John died 16 February 1782 in Old Abbeyville, South Carolina, at 72 years of age. Served in the Revolutionary War. Patriot: Spartanburg County, SC. He owned a stockade called Fort Prince to protect the people from Tories and indians. He was a member of the General Assembly and Provincial Congress, SC 1775-76.

NSDAR NO. 139286 submited certified records w/supplement No. 327798; NSDAR No. 217379 on Elais Fort. NSDAR #'s 227133 and 227143.

John Prince and Virginia Sarah Berry had the following children:

i. Thomasson<sup>4</sup> Prince.

She married John Earl in Westmoreland County, VA, 1765.

5 ii. Francis Prince.

He married Sina Bounds.

- 6 iii. Sarah Prince.
- 7 iv. Henry Prince.

He married Janet McElhaney.

- 8 v. Catherine Prince.
- 9 vi. Mary Prince was born in South Carolina 1744.

She married Judge Baylis Earl in Westmoreland County, VA. 16 April 1757.

10 vii. William Prince was born 19 May 1752.

# Fourth Generation

10. William<sup>4</sup> Prince (John<sup>3</sup>, Edward<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>) was born in Spartanburg, SC 19 May 1752. William served in the military in Revolutionary War. Captain William Prince served in the regiments of Col. Benjamin Roebuck and Casey. He resided near Fort Prince South Caroline during the Revolutionary War,

DAR National paper #217379 Kate Prince Esker

He married Elizabeth Ford. Elizabeth became the mother of Thomas Prince 3 August 1787. Elizabeth died bef 15 August 1831 in Princeton, Caldwell County, KY.

He married **Dulcinea Barry** abt 1772. Dulcinea was born in Spartanburg, SC 1754. At 18 years of age Dulcinea became the mother of Polly Prince 1772. At 19 years of age Dulcinea became the mother of Sarah Prince in South Carolina, 1773. At 19 years of age Dulcinea became the mother of Catherine Prince in South Carolina, 17 March 1774. At 22 years of age Dulcinea became the mother of Nancy Prince 1776. At 27 years of age Dulcinea became the mother of Dulcinea Barry Prince 2 July 1781. Dulcinea died abt 1782 in Spartanburg, SC. Dulcinea became the mother of Enoch Prince in Caldwell County, KY, abt 1815.

At 20 years of age William became the father of Polly Prince 1772. At 21 years of age William became the father of Sarah Prince in South Carolina, 1773. At 21 years of age William became the father of Catherine Prince in South Carolina, 17 March 1774. At 24 years of age William became the father of Nancy Prince 1776. At 29 years of age William became the father of Dulcinea Barry Prince 2 July 1781. At 35 years of age William became the father of Thomas Prince 3 August 1787. William died 6 August 1810 in Princeton,

Caldwell County, KY, at 58 years of age. William became the father of Enoch Prince in Caldwell County, KY, abt 1815. Captain William Prince served in the American Revolution. He served as Captain in regiments of Col. Benjamin Roebuck and Casey. He resided near Fort Prince, SC. during the Revolution. He served ninety-two days in the militia during 1781 and 1782.

He was a charter member and a deacon of the Red River Church. The first meeting house of the congregation was called "Prince's Meeting House".

He moved to Port Royal, TN in 1782 and was a member of the Constitutional Convention of the state in 1796. He moved to Kentucky circa 1797 where he was given extensive holdings for his service during the revolution. Princeton, KY was named for him in 1817.

He is buried in a well-marked grave in Cedar Hill Cemetery, Princeton, KY.

# William Prince and Dulcinea Barry had the following children:

He married Ann Coke Allen.

ii. Polly Prince was born 1772.

She married Andrew Black.

13 iii. Sarah Prince was born in South Carolina 1773.

She married William Connell.

Sarah died February 1851 in Robertson County, TN, at 77 years of age.

iv. Catherine Prince was born 17 March 1774.

v. Nancy Prince was born 1776.

She married Unknown - Thompson.

She married Unknown - Wadlington.

vi. Dulcinea Barry Prince was born 2 July 1781.

She married Jesse Ford.

17 vii. Enoch Prince was born in Caldwell County, KY abt 1815.

He married Prudence Thomas 23 June 1835.

#### William Prince and Elizabeth Ford had the following children:

18 viii. William Pri
----------------------

19 ix. Rhoda Prince.

16

She married Henry Field DeLaney.

20 x. Francis Prince.

He married Polly C. Fort.

He married Mary Lewis.

21 xi. Elizabeth Prince.

She married Thomas Frazier.

22 xii. Thomas Prince was born 3 August 1787.

He married Elalina Dorsey.

#### Fifth Generation

14. Catherine<sup>5</sup> Prince (William<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Edward<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>) was born in South Carolina 17 March 1774.

She married Elias Fort Jr in Robertson County, TN, 1797. Elias was born in Edgecombe County, NC 7 September 1774. He was the son of Elias Fort Sr and Sarah Frances Sugg. He married an unknown person. At 23 years of age Elias became the father of Burwell Jackson Fort in Robertson County, TN, 28 December 1797. At 24 years of age Elias became the father of Sarah Fort in Robertson County, TN, 4 July 1799. At 26 years of age Elias became the father of Lewis Albartus Fort in Robertson County, TN, 18 February 1801. At 27 years of age Elias became the father of Nancy Prince Fort in Robertson County, TN, 13 May 1802. At 30 years of age Elias became the father of Elizabeth Fort in Robertson County, TN, 15 August 1805. At 33 years of age Elias became the father of William P. Fort in Robertson County, TN, 11 December 1807. At 35 years of age Elias became the father of William P. Fort in Robertson County, TN, 19 September 1809. At 36 years of age Elias became the father of Dorthy Dolly Berry Fort in Robertson County, TN, 4 March 1811. At 40 years of age Elias became the father of Joseph W. Fort in Robertson County, TN, 13 May 1815. At 41 years of age Elias became the father of Elisha Prince Fort in Robertson County, TN, 20 December 1817. At 45 years of age Elias became the father of Catherine O. Fort in Robertson County, TN, 29 January 1820. Elias died 9 January 1827 in Robertson County, TN, at 52 years of age.

At 23 years of age Catherine became the mother of Burwell Jackson Fort in Robertson County, TN, 28 December 1797. At 25 years of age Catherine became the mother of Sarah Fort in Robertson County, TN, 4 July 1799. At 26 years of age Catherine became the mother of Lewis Albartus Fort in Robertson County, TN, 18 February 1801. At 28 years of age Catherine became the mother of Nancy Prince Fort in Robertson County, TN, 13 May 1802. At 31 years of age Catherine became the mother of Elizabeth Fort in Robertson County, TN, 15 August 1805. At 33 years of age Catherine became the mother of Mary B. Polly Fort in Robertson County, TN, 11 December 1807. At 35 years of age Catherine became the mother of William P. Fort in Robertson County, TN, 19 September 1809. At 36 years of age Catherine became the mother of Dorthy Dolly Berry Fort in Robertson County, TN, 4 March 1811. At 41 years of age Catherine became the mother of Martha Marie Fort in Robertson County, TN, 16 August 1816. At 43 years of age Catherine became the mother of Martha Marie Fort in Robertson County, TN, 16 August 1816. At 43 years of age Catherine became the mother of Elisha Prince Fort in Robertson County, TN, 20 December 1817. At 45 years of age Catherine

became the mother of Catherine O. Fort in Robertson County, TN, 29 January 1820. Catherine died 3 January 1838 in Robertson County, TN, at 63 years of age.

#### Catherine Prince and Elias Fort Jr had the following children:

i. Burwell Jackson<sup>6</sup> Fort was born 28 December 1797. 23 ii. Sarah Fort was born in Robertson County, TN 4 July 1799. Sarah died 29 October 1801 at 2 24 years of age. 25 iii. Lewis Albartus Fort was born in Robertson County, TN 18 February 1801. Lewis died 12 September 1823 in Dallas County, AL, at 22 years of age. 26 iv. Nancy Prince Fort was born in Robertson County, TN 13 May 1802. She married Hardiman Israel Harrell 28 August 1828. 27 v. Elizabeth Fort was born in Robertson County, TN 15 August 1805. Elizabeth died 29 September 1831 at 26 years of age. 28 vi. Mary B. Polly Fort was born in Robertson County, TN 11 December 1807. She married John Tinsley Connell September 1825. Mary died 6 August 1842 in Mayhew Lowndes, MS, at 34 years of age. 29 vii. William P. Fort was born in Robertson County, TN 19 September 1809. His body was interred in Elais Fort Cemetery, Elais Fort Cemetery. William died 7 September 1812 in Robertson County, TN, at 2 years of age. 30 viii. Dorthy Dolly Berry Fort was born in Robertson County, TN 4 March 1811. She married Thomas Dixon Connell. Dorthy died 17 September 1877 in Fillmore, LA, at 66 years of age. 31 ix. Joseph W. Fort was born in Robertson County, TN 13 May 1815. He married Susan M. Whitfield 7 January 1842. 32 x. Martha Marie Fort was born in Robertson County, TN 16 August 1816. She married Thomas Jefferson Fort. Thomas was born in Robertson County, TN 23 February 1832. Martha died 28 July 1888 in Springfield, TN, at 71 years of age. 33 xi. Elisha Prince Fort was born in Robertson County, TN 20 December 1817. He married Martha A. Gardner in Robertson County, TN, 20 December 1835. xii. Catherine O. Fort was born in Robertson County, TN 29 January 1820. 34

#### Sixth Generation

23. **Burwell Jackson<sup>6</sup> Fort** (Catherine<sup>5</sup> Prince, William<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Edward<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>) was born in Robertson County, TN 28 December 1797.

He married Nancy Northington in Montgomery County, TN, 1818. She was the daughter of Samuel Northington IV and Mary Jones. Nancy died abt 1820 in Dallas County, AL. Nancy Northington Fort died between 1820 and 1824 in Dallas County, AL. She was probably buried on the plantation near "Forts" (Marion Junction) where Burwell Jackson Fort I was later buried at his own request.

Ref. book A Family Called Fort Ref. History prepared by Chaplain John Herbert Brown in 1959, and contributed by his father, W. F. Brown of Canton, TX. Nancy became the mother of Eliza Ann Fort in Dallas County, AL, 12 October 1820.

At 22 years of age Burwell became the father of Eliza Ann Fort in Dallas County, AL, 12 October 1820.

He married Charlotte Elizabeth Harrell in Dallas County, AL, 6 May 1824. Charlotte was born in Bertie County, NC 26 March 1804. At 21 years of age Charlotte became the mother of Lewis Albartus Fort in Dallas County, AL, 9 May 1825. At 23 years of age Charlotte became the mother of Burwell Jackson Fort in Dallas County, AL, 6 April 1827. At 25 years of age Charlotte became the mother of Noah Sugg Fort in Dallas County, AL, 28 March 1829. At 26 years of age Charlotte became the mother of Frances Alabama Fort in Dallas County, AL, 15 February 1831. At 28 years of age Charlotte became the mother of Elias E. Fort in Dallas County, AL, 28 February 1833. At 31 years of age Charlotte became the mother of Gabriel Holmes Fort in Dallas County, AL, 2 June 1835. Charlotte died 8 December 1870 in Marion Junction, AL, at 66 years of age.

At 27 years of age Burwell became the father of Lewis Albartus Fort in Dallas County, AL, 9 May 1825. At 29 years of age Burwell became the father of Burwell Jackson Fort in Dallas County, AL, 6 April 1827. At 31 years of age Burwell became the father of Noah Sugg Fort in Dallas County, AL, 28 March 1829. At 33 years of age Burwell became the father of Frances Alabama Fort in Dallas County, AL, 15 February 1831. At 35 years of age Burwell became the father of Elias E. Fort in Dallas County, AL, 28 February 1833. At 37 years of age Burwell became the father of Gabriel Holmes Fort in Dallas County, AL, 2 June 1835. Burwell died 4 November 1836 in Dallas County, AL, at 38 years of age.

Burwell Jackson Fort and Nancy Northington had the following children:

#### 35 i. William E.<sup>7</sup> Fort.

He married Mary - Unknown. William E. Fort lived with his step-mother for a time after his father, Burrell Jackson Fort, unexpected death. He soon left the Fort plantation in Alabama and brought his new wife to Mississippi to live near his sister, Eliza Ann Fort Brown.

On 28 October 1840 he bought 40 acres of land in Pines Springs from Samuel C. Hatcher and 80 acres more in the same quarter from William Prior. His land was next to the Kerley's.

William made friends with Johnny and Joseph Kerley and they and two of his slaves built his log home. The house was more than a squatter's cabin, it was a double-cabin log home located in the northwest corner of his new plantation.

On July 27, 1844, William E. Fort only 25 years old, died. There was not, a stone to mark where

William Fort was buried; the Forts were Baptist, as were David and Eliza Brown, so it is likely he was buried at Pace's church. No one knows for sure - he could have been buried on his own plantation, like his father, or at the nearby Pine Springs grave yard.

Mary Fort, his young widow, administered William Fort's estate, with the advise of David M. Brown. They had no children, Mary was Williams sole beneficiary. She tried to run the plantation but it was too much for her to handle. She sold the land to Johnny Kerley, Williams friend, for \$225.50. Both David M. Brown and neighbor, John Perry signed the deed as witnesses.

It is not know what happened to Mary Fort after she sold her land. Perhaps she stayed with David and Eliza Brown before she went back to her people in Alabama or perhaps, being young, she quickly remarried again.

36 ii. Eliza Ann Fort was born in Dallas County, AL 12 October 1820.

She married David Montgomery Brown in Greene County, AL, 5 January 1837. Marriage of David Montgomery and Eliza Fort is also found in Marriage Records of Greene County, AL 1823-1860, The Milestone Press, Page 17. Married 4 January 1937: 5 January by J.H. Rainey, JP. B-171

Eliza died 27 April 1858 in Lauderdale County, MS, at 37 years of age.

#### Burwell Jackson Fort and Charlotte Elizabeth Harrell had the following children:

37 iii. Lewis Albartus Fort was born in Dallas County, AL 9 May 1825.

He married Ann Bell.

Lewis died 30 November 1901 in Dallas County, AL, at 76 years of age.

38 iv. Burwell Jackson Fort was born in Dallas County, AL 6 April 1827.

He married Talitha Ann Avery 29 October 1846.

- 39 v. Noah Sugg Fort was born in Dallas County, AL 28 March 1829.
- 40 vi. Frances Alabama Fort was born in Dallas County, AL 15 February 1831.
- vii. Elias E. Fort was born in Dallas County, AL 28 February 1833. Elias died 20 December 1865 at 32 years of age.
- 42 viii. Gabriel Holmes Fort was born in Dallas County, AL 2 June 1835.

He married Catherine R. Jones 12 June 1861. Catherine was born 5 May 1843. She was the daughter of Thomas B. Jones and Damaris B. - Unknown. Catherine died 26 August 1914 at 71 years of age.

Gabriel died 24 January 1911 at 75 years of age.

#### Individual Index

Northington

Nancy, 7

Allen

Ann Coke, 4

Avery

Talitha Ann, 8

Barry

Dulcinea, 3

Bell

Ann, 8

Berry

Joseph, 2

Virginia Sarah, 2

Black

Andrew, 4

Bounds

Sina, 3

Brown

David Montgomery, 8

Connell

John Tinsley, 6

Thomas Dixon, 6

William, 4

**DeLaney** 

Henry Field, 4

**Dorsey** 

Elalina, 5

Earl

John, 2

Judge Baylis, 3

Ford

Elizabeth, 3

Jesse, 4

**Fort** 

Burwell Jackson, 5-7

Burwell Jackson, 7-8

Catherine O., 5-6

Dorthy Dolly Berry, 5-6

Elias E., 7-8

Elias, Jr, 5

Elias, Sr, 5

Elisha Prince, 5-6

Eliza Ann, 7-8

Elizabeth, 5-6

Frances Alabama, 7-8

Gabriel Holmes, 7-8

Joseph W., 5-6

Lewis Albartus, 5-6

Lewis Albartus, 7-8

Martha Marie, 5-6

Mary B. Polly, 5-6

Nancy Prince, 5-6

Noah Sugg, 7-8

Polly C., 4

Sarah, 5-6

Thomas Jefferson, 6

William E., 7

William P., 5-6

Frazier

Thomas, 4

Gardner

Martha A., 6

Harreli

Charlotte Elizabeth, 7

Hardiman Israel, 6

Hewett

Huldah, 2

Ivy

Elizabeth, 1

Jones

Catherine R., 8

Mary, 7

Thomas B., 8

Lewis

Mary, 4

McElhaney

Janet, 3

#### Northington

Samuel, IV, 7

#### Prince

Catherine, 3-6

Catherine, 3

Dulcinea Barry, 3-4

Edward, 1-2

Elisha, 4

Elizabeth, 4

Enoch, 3-4

Francis, 4

Francis, 3

Henry, 3

John, 2

John, 1

Mary, 2-3 Nancy, 3-4

Polly, 3-4

Rhoda, 4

Sarah, 3-4

Sarah, 3

Thomas, 3-5

Thomasson, 2

William, 2-4

William, 4

#### Sugg

Sarah Frances, 5

# **Thomas**

Prudence, 4

#### **Thompson**

Unknown -, 4

#### Unknown

Damaris B. -, 8

Mary -, 7

Mary -, 2

#### Wadlington

Unknown -, 4

# Whitfield

Susan M., 6

# SOURCES FOR PRINCE FAMILY

- \* FORT (JR.), HOMER T. AND JONES, DRUCILLA STOVALL.

  <u>A FAMILY CALLED FORT.</u> WEST TEXAS PRINTING CO., MIDLAND, TX, 1970.
- \* 1930 CENSUS EAST TENNESSEE"
- \* WHITLEY, EDYTHE RUCKER. <u>MEMBERSHIP ROSTER AND SOLDIERS THE</u>
  <u>TENNESSEE SOCIETY OF THE D.A.R. 1894 1960.</u> THE TENNESSEE SOCIETY
  OF THE D.A.R., 1961.
- \* STAFFORD, GEORGE MASON GRAHAM. THREE PIONEER RAPIDS FAMILY. CLAITOR;S PUBLISHING DIVISION, BATON ROUGE, LA., 1968.
- \* SALLEY, A.S.. <u>STUB ENTRIES OF INDENTS ISSUED IN PAYMENT OF CLAIMS AGAINST SOUTH CAROLINA.</u> THE HISTORICAL COMMISSION OF SOUTH CAROLINA, 1917.
- \* WINTERS, RALPH L. <u>HISTORICAL SKETCHES OF ADAMS, ROBERTSON</u>
  COUNTY, TENNESSEE FROM 1799 TO 1968. PRIVATELY PRINTED, 1968.
- \* BAKER, CLAUSCINE R. <u>FIRST HISTORY OF CALDWELL COUNTY KENTUCKY.</u> COMMERCIAL PRINTERS, MADISONVILLE, KY., 1936.

WILLIAM PRINCE -- Born May 9, 1752, South Carolina; Died before Aug. 6, 1810, Princeton, Caldwell Co., Ky.; Married 1. Dulcinea Barry, died before 1787, Spartanburg, S.C., 2. Mrs. Elizabeth Ford.

William Prince served as Capt. in regiments of Col. Benjamin Roebuck and Casey. He resided near Fort Prince S.C. during the Rev. See National No. 217379 of Kate Prince Esker.

The Children of William Prince by 1st wife

- 1. Sarah, married William Connell
- Catherine, born Mar. 17, 1774, married Elias Fort, Jr.
- Nancy, married 1. Thompson,
   Wadlington
- 4. Polly, married \_\_\_\_Black
- 5. Enoch, married Prudence Thomas
- 6. Dulcinea, born 1781, married Jesse Ford

Descendants:

Melville Fort Page (W.K.) No.357639

7. Elisha, married Ann Coke Allen

Children by 2nd wife

- 8. Thomas, born Aug. 3, 1787, married Evalina Dorsey
- 9. Elizabeth, married Thomas Frazier
- 10. Phoda, married R. N. Calvert
- Francis, married 1. Polly Fort,
   Mary Lewis

Lizzie L. P. Hornsby (J.H., Sr.) No. 336281

48

		TO SEE THE PROPERTY OF THE PRO	OF CLAIMS AC	GAINST SOUTH CAI	ROLINA
Issued the 234. May 1785—to Mr. Thomas Price—for One hundred & eighty Pounds, Ten shillings Sterling—for 360 Days Duty as Captain of Horse in 1780 and 1781—as pr. acct. audited.—Principal £18010—Annual Interest £12128—	Issued the 23d. May 1785—to Mr. John Pricefor Sixty seven Pounds, eleven shillings & five Pence Sterling—for 473 Days Duty in the Horse in 1780 &1781—as pr. acc. audited.—Principal £67115— Annual Interest £4147—	Issued the 23d. May 1785—to Mr. Ben. Phips— for Thirty one Pounds, eleven Shillings & five pence Sterling—for 422 Days Militia Duty in 1781 & 1782—as pr. acc. audited.— Principal £31115— Annual Interest £242— Issued the 23 of May 1785 to Mr. Philip Porcher	for Four hundred and one Pounds ten Shillings and Seven Pence Sterling for Sundries for Continental and Militia use in 1780—1781, 1782 and 1783—as pr. Account Audited—Principal \$401,—10—7—Annual Interest28- 2-1	Issued the 24th. May 1785—to Mr. Samuel Porter—for Sixty seven Pounds, eleven Shillings & five Pence Sterling—for 477 Days Duty in the Horse in Colo. Thomas's Regt. in 1780 & 1781—as pr. acct. audited.—Principal £87115—Annual Interest £4147—	Issued the 24th. May 1785—to Mr. Isaac Ricks Pope—for Thirteen Pounds Sterlg—for 90 Days Duty in the Horse in Colo. Thomas's Regr. in 1781—as pr. acct. audited.— Principal 218—— Annual Interest £—182—
N°. 284. Book R	N°. 285 Book R	No. 286. Book R. No. 287	Book R	N°. 288. Book B	N° 289. Book R
ZM	ZΜ	N. B. S.	ď	žď.	å å
Issued the 23 <sup>d</sup> . May 1785—to M <sup>r</sup> . Abraham Ott-for Four Pounds, eleven shills. & five Pence Sterling—for S Days hire of a Waggon & Team in 1783—as p <sup>r</sup> . acc <sup>t</sup> . audited.— Principal £4115— Annual Interest £—.6.4—	Issued the 23d. May 1785—to Mr. Jonathan Owen—for Thirty four Pounds, eighteen shillings & eleven pence Sterling—for 143 Days Militia Duty—as pr. acct. audited.— Principal £34.18.11— Annual Interest £2.8.11—	Issued the 23d. May 1785—to Mr. Jas. Owens—for Twenty one Pounds, nineteen Shillings & nine Pence 34 Sterling—for 33 Days hire of a Waggon, Team & Driver—15 Bushs. Corn for Militia use & 12 Bushs. Oats for Contl. use in 1779 & 1783—pr. acct. audited.—Principal £2119934—Annual Interest £1109—	Issued the 284. May 1785—to Captr. William Prince—for Thirty eight Pounds, six shillings and eight pence Sterling—for 92 Days Militia Duty in 1781 & 1782—as pr. acct. audited.—Principal £38,,6,,5—Annual Interest £2,,18,,8—	Issued the 284, May 1785—to Estate of Ja*. Parsons Esqr.—for Fifty Pounds, nineteen shillings & four pence ¾—Sterling—for 16 head of Cattle for Cont'. use in 1780—as pract, audited.— Principal £50194¾— Annual Interest £3114—	Issued the 234. of May 1785 to Mr James Postell, for Ninety One Pounds, Seven Shillings & one Penny half Penny Sterling; for Pay due him as Brigade Major of the Militia and 33 Days hire of a Waggon Team and Driver in 1779 and 1780. as pr. Accou. Audited Annual Int— 6-7 10
N°. 278. Book R	N°. 279. } Book R \$	N°. 280. } Book R \$	N°. 281. } Book R }	Ne. 282. } Book R }	N°. 283 }

#### THE WILLIAM PRINCE FAMILY

It is agreed that William Prince was among the very first settlers who came to Port Royal.

He settled about & mile from the mouth of Sulphur Fork Creek at a large spring which is still known as Princes Spring. Soon his wife died and he returned to S. C. and led a new group which included James Ford and William Mitcherson.

Tracing back on these earliest settlers we find that a good per cent who settled in this area came from the Spartenburg area of S. C.

From 1789 til 1797 Prince owned a farm about  $2\frac{1}{2}$  miles from the mouth of Sulphur Fork Creek. He sold this to Henry Gardner and it remained in that family several generations.

In 1791 he and his wife Elizabeth became Charter Members of Red River Baptist Church and remained active til they moved away in

1797. Moving to the area of Princeton, Kentucky, he was active in the formation of Eddy Grove Baptist Church, 1799. He was active in the build up of the area and Princeton, Ky., was named for him.

the build up of the area and Princeton, Ky., was named for him.

His daughter, Sally, who had married William Connell, was also a Charter Member of Red River Church. Her descendents are enumerated in the Connell Chapter.

In his Will written in 1808 at Princeton, Ky., he lists his children: Enoch Prince, Sally Connell, Polly Black, Caty Fort, Dulla Ford, Nancy Wadlington, Elisha, Thomas, Rhoda, William, Francis, Betsy. Just how many of these were children of first and second wives we would not know; however, Francis must have been the youngest as provision was made for the Executors to pay for his education. I would venture a guess that the first six were by the first wife as each is given a specific bequest. And the "remainder" to be divided among the last six named. It is very possible that these younger children married and raised their families in the Princeton, Ky. area.

Catherine Prince named "Caty" above, had married Elias Fort, Jr., and some of their descendents are listed in the Fort Chapter. There are no known descendents now carrying the name in the area.

We find in the 1820s where Elisha Prince was paid for board of Phillip Ford one year.

We have a letter from Jessie May Prince (Mrs. Buford Campbell) dated 1961 in which she states that she had been told that her G. G. Grandfather was William Prince. Her father was Joe B. Prince, b. 1852, and he was the son of Elisha Prince. Further information has not been supplied.

The children of Joe B. Prince that we have located were: Mollie m. William B. Hunter; Jessie May m. J. Buford Campbell; Lizzie Lee m. James Howard Hornsby; Joe Prince, Jr.

ľ

This family was raised in the Allensville, Ky. area.

# CHAPTER III. CITY OF PRINCETON

The first court was held in Princeton on July 28, 1817, in the house of Prince and Frazer. Jacob Holeman and Nancy French were the first couple married in Princeton, Oct. 26, 1809. The first court house was ordered built in 1817. It was built of rude logs, only one room 16 by 20 feet. This was torn down and another one built which cost \$3,000. This was burned in 1864, by General Lyon but all the records were carried away to safety. The present one was built in 1866.

The seat of Justice was first fixed at Eddyville, so called for the eddies in the Cumberland River there. In 1817 it was transferred to Princeton and named in honor of its Pioneer settler, William Prince.

The land on which Princeton was built was donated by citizens of this county, (see Chapter VIII).

Princeton contained eight business establishments, in 1819, four were stores very poorly stocked, and the other four were saloons.

In 1830 Princeton had 366 inhabitants; in 1860, 494; and in 1870, 1,012. Fredonia in 1870 had 155 inhabitants. In 1860 there were 39 free negroes in Caldwell County; in 1870 there were 2,078. In 1850 there were 3,107 slaves and 9,802 whites; by 1860 the number of slaves was only 2,406, showing that many had been taken west, either into the state or into Missouri and other points to the number of 701.

In 1860 there were only 6,873 whites in the county, but by 1870 with the War Between the States just over, there were 8,748 whites or an increase of 1,865 in one decade.

# THE SUGG FAMILY FAMILY OF SARAH FRANCES SUGG THE FAMILY OF SARAH FRANCES SUGG WIFE OF ELIAS FORT, SR.

*	 -	•	

# The Sugg Family

# **First Generation**

1. George<sup>1</sup> Sugg was born ca 1665.

He married Unknown. Unknown became the mother of Aquilla Sugg in Wales, 1706.

He married an unknown person.

At 41 years of age George became the father of Aquilla Sugg in Wales, 1706. George Sugg is the father of Aquilla Sugg. In "They Went Thataway" complied by Charles Hughes Hamlin Vol. I page 22 it states that: Norfolk County, Virginia, Deed Book 18 page 75 -- 23rd September 1757 - Indenture in which Aquila Sugg of the County of Edgecombe, Province of North Carolina - sells to John Shipwash of the County of Norfolk, in Virginia - for 5 shillings lease 40 pds release -70 acres of land in the County of Norfolk -said land having been bequeathed said Aquila by his father, George Sugg, deceased by his will dated 2 September 1734 - probated 21 February 1736 - Witnesses: John Coats, Richard Coats, Thomas Wright, Aquila Wallis.

George Sugg is listed on the Virginia Quit Rent Roll in the "Virginia Historical Magazine" page 27. His rent was 408. George Sugg had two brothers - William and Joseph.

George Sugg and Unknown had the following child:

i. Aquilla<sup>2</sup> Sugg was born 1706.

# Second Generation

2. Aquilla<sup>2</sup> Sugg (George<sup>1</sup>) was born in Wales 1706. Aquilla's occupation: Methodist Minister. At 23 years of age Aquilla became the father of Acquilla Sugg 1 April 1730. At 26 years of age Aquilla became the father of John Sugg 1732.

He married Elizabeth Maund April 1734. She was the daughter of William Maund Sr and Esther Tucker. Elizabeth became the mother of Acquilla Sugg 1 April 1730. Elizabeth became the mother of John Sugg 1732. Elizabeth became the mother of William Sugg 1735. Elizabeth became the mother of Sarah Frances Sugg in Norfolk, VA, 15 May 1738. Elizabeth became the mother of Esther Sugg ca 1740. Elizabeth became the mother of Lemuel Sugg 1767. Elizabeth died 14 November 1768.

At 29 years of age Aquilla became the father of William Sugg 1735. At 31 years of age Aquilla became the father of Sarah Frances Sugg in Norfolk, VA, 15 May 1738. Aquilla became the father of Esther Sugg ca 1740. At 61 years of age Aquilla became the father of Lemuel Sugg 1767. Aquilla died aft 8 May 1780 in Edgecome County, NC, at approximately 73 years of age. Aquilla Sugg was a prominent citizen of Edgecombe County, NC. He was a member of the Colonial Legislature (Burgess) of North Carolina for 31 years. He was apparently a merchant of some wealth. Later in life he devoted all of his energies to spreading the Gospel as a Methodist minister. His father was George Sugg and he had two brothers, William and Joseph.

He served as Justice of the Peace and was a Patriot who gave material aid. His place of residence was Edgecombe County, NC during the Revolutionary War. "North Carolina State Records" Vol. XXIII pages 992,993, and 985.

Aquilla Sugg later in life devoted all his energies to spreading the gospel as a Methodist minister and moved to Tennessee in the late 1780's. "Sugg Creek" was named for Aquilla Sugg. He built his cabin on the edge of the creek located in Wilson County, Tennessee. He traveled and preached in this part of Tennessee as a revival was evident from his preaching.

In his will he stated "First I bequeath my soul to Jesus Christ my Redeemer and Savior my body---". It is evident he lived a life that was devoted to the Lord. He further states in his will that he was trusting in a joyful rest.

Members of NSDAR - 759957 766493

475920

Aquilla Sugg and Elizabeth Maund had the following children:

i. Keziah<sup>3</sup> Sugg.

She married William Mace.

4 ii. Noah Sugg.

He married Murphree Howell 16 January 1763.

Noah died January 1800 in Robertson County, TN.

5 iii. Acquilla Sugg was born 1 April 1730.

He married Lucy Reading.

6 iv. John Sugg was born 1732.

He married Elizabeth Murphree.

7 v. William Sugg was born 1735.

He married Elizabeth Lovett 31 October 1765.

William died aft December 1787.

- 8 vi. Sarah Frances Sugg was born 15 May 1738.
- 9 vii. Esther Sugg was born ca 1740.

She married Joseph Howell.

10 viii. Lemuel Sugg was born 1767.

He married Elizabeth Battle Horn.

Lemuel died 1812 at 45 years of age.

# Third Generation

8. Sarah Frances<sup>3</sup> Sugg (Aquilla<sup>2</sup>, George<sup>1</sup>) was born in Norfolk, VA 15 May 1738.

She married Elias Fort Sr in Tarboro, Edgecombe, NC, 24 May 1758. Elias was born in Edgecombe County, NC 14 July 1730. He was the son of Elias Fort II and Cattron - Unkown. At 28 years of age Elias became the father of William E. Fort in Edgecombe County, NC, 22 June 1759. Elias became the father of Catherine Fort in Edgecombe NC, ca 1764. Elias became the father of Esther Fort in Edgecombe NC, ca 1768. Elias became the father of Elizabeth Fort in Edgecombe County, NC, ca 1770. At 40 years of age Elias became the father of Obedience Emeline Beauty Fort in Edgecombe County, NC, 21 January 1771. At 44 years of age Elias became the father of Elias Fort Jr in Edgecombe County, NC, 7 September 1774. At 45 years of age Elias became the father of Sugg Fort in Edgecombe County, NC, 26 January 1776. Elias became the father of Milbry Fort in Edgecombe County, NC, ca 1788. Elias died 14 January 1819 in Springfield, Robertson County, TN, at 88 years of age. Elias Fort, second son of Elias and Catherine Prince Fort, (hereinafter referred to as Elias Fort, III). was born July 14, 1730, in Edgecombe County, NC, at Tar Riber. In

1758 he married Sarah Sugg, the daughter of Aquilla Sugg and his wife, Elizabeth Maund.

In April 1777, and the father of nine children, Elias III enlisted in the Continental Army, serving with the 1st North Carolina Battalion, commanded by Col. Thomas Clark. It is indicated that his Battalion spent the winter with George Washington at Valley Forge.

After the war, Elias served as sheriff of Edgecombe County.

About 1790, after spending more than 60 years in Edgecombe County, Elias with his wife, married sons and daughters, and other relatives, with all their possessions, including slaves, migrated across the Appalachians to Tennessee. They spent the winter in the fort at Nashborough (Nashville).

He employed Andrew Jackson (later to become President of the United States) at Knoxville, Tenn., with others, to ride "shot-gun" for him and his family to protect then from the indians. The next spring they moved on to what is now Robertson County, TN and settled on several thousand acres of land granted him for his service in the Continental Army.

For 40 years Elias was a Deacon in the Baptist Church. At his death, his church membership was in the Red River Baptist Church, organized in 1791. The second house built for the congregation was called "Forts Meeting House." On the pages of the church minutes is spread an appreciation of his years of service for the Lord through the churches in which he held membership.

Information from Odelle Brown, Grand Prairie, TX

At 21 years of age Sarah became the mother of William E. Fort in Edgecombe County, NC, 22 June 1759. Sarah became the mother of Catherine Fort in Edgecombe NC, ca 1764. Sarah became the mother of Esther Fort in Edgecombe NC, ca 1768. Sarah became the mother of Elizabeth Fort in Edgecombe County, NC, ca 1770. At 32 years of age Sarah became the mother of Obedience Emeline Beauty Fort in Edgecombe County, NC, 21 January 1771. At 36 years of age Sarah became the mother of Elias Fort Jr in Edgecombe County, NC, 7 September 1774. At 37 years of age Sarah became the mother of Sugg Fort in Edgecombe County, NC, 26 January 1776. Sarah became the mother of Milbry Fort in Edgecombe County, NC, ca 1788. Sarah died 19 March 1802 in Robertson County, TN, at 63 years of age.

Sarah Frances Sugg and Elias Fort Sr had the following children:

i. William E.<sup>4</sup> Fort was born in Edgecombe County, NC 22 June 1759.

He married Elizabeth Hilliard in Edgecombe County, NC, 6 March 1782.

William died 8 January 1802 in Robertson County, TN, at 42 years of age.

ii. Catherine Fort was born in Edgecombe NC ca 1764.

She married Mathew Williams in Edgecombe County, NC, 1787.

Catherine died 23 February 1817 in Robertson County, TN, at 52 years of age.

iii. Esther Fort was born in Edgecombe NC ca 1768.

She married Burwell Jackson 1796.

Esther died 14 December 1818 in Robertson County, TN, at 50 years of age.

iv. Elizabeth Fort was born in Edgecombe County, NC ca 1770.

She married Epaphroditius Eppa Lawson.

Elizabeth died 28 December 1825 in Robertson County, TN, at 55 years of age.

v. Obedience Emeline Beauty Fort was born in Edgecombe County, NC 21 January 1771.

She married Major David Smith in Davidson County, TN, 3 November 1791.

Obedience died 1 March 1847 in Houston, TX, at 76 years of age.

vi. Elias Fort Jr was born 7 September 1774.

17

18

vii. Sugg Fort was born in Edgecombe County, NC 26 January 1776.

He married Elizabeth Diggs in Robertson County, TN, 10 December 1801.

Sugg died 22 March 1829 in Robertson County, TN, at 53 years of age. viii. Milbry Fort was born in Edgecombe County, NC ca 1788.

viii. Willory Port was both in Edgeconide County, NC &

She married William DeLoach.

# **Fourth Generation**

16. Elias<sup>4</sup> Fort Jr (Sarah Frances<sup>3</sup> Sugg, Aquilla<sup>2</sup>, George<sup>1</sup>) was born in Edgecombe County, NC 7 September 1774.

He married an unknown person.

He married Catherine Prince in Robertson County, TN, 1797. Catherine was born in South Carolina 17 March 1774. She was the daughter of William Prince and Dulcinea Barry. At 23 years of age Catherine became the mother of Burwell Jackson Fort in Robertson County, TN, 28 December 1797. At 25 years of age Catherine became the mother of Sarah Fort in Robertson County, TN, 4 July 1799. At 26 years of age Catherine became the mother of Lewis Albartus Fort in Robertson County, TN, 18 February 1801. At 28 years of age Catherine became the mother of Nancy Prince Fort in Robertson County, TN, 13 May 1802. At 31 years of age Catherine became the mother of Elizabeth Fort in Robertson County, TN, 15 August 1805. At 33 years of age Catherine became the mother of Mary B. Polly Fort in Robertson County, TN, 11 December 1807. At 35 years of age Catherine became the mother of William P. Fort in Robertson County, TN, 19 September 1809. At 36 years of age Catherine became the mother of Dorthy Dolly Berry Fort in Robertson County, TN, 4 March 1811. At 41 years of age Catherine became the mother of Joseph W. Fort in Robertson County, TN, 13 May 1815. At 42 years of age Catherine became the mother of Martha Marie Fort in Robertson County, TN, 16 August 1816. At 43 years of age Catherine became the mother of Elisha Prince Fort in Robertson County,

TN, 20 December 1817. At 45 years of age Catherine became the mother of Catherine O. Fort in Robertson County, TN, 29 January 1820. Catherine died 3 January 1838 in Robertson County, TN, at 63 years of age.

At 23 years of age Elias became the father of Burwell Jackson Fort in Robertson County, TN, 28 December 1797. At 24 years of age Elias became the father of Sarah Fort in Robertson County, TN, 4 July 1799. At 26 years of age Elias became the father of Lewis Albartus Fort in Robertson County, TN, 18 February 1801. At 27 years of age Elias became the father of Nancy Prince Fort in Robertson County, TN, 13 May 1802. At 30 years of age Elias became the father of Elizabeth Fort in Robertson County, TN, 15 August 1805. At 33 years of age Elias became the father of Mary B. Polly Fort in Robertson County, TN, 11 December 1807. At 35 years of age Elias became the father of William P. Fort in Robertson County, TN, 19 September 1809. At 36 years of age Elias became the father of Dorthy Dolly Berry Fort in Robertson County, TN, 4 March 1811. At 40 years of age Elias became the father of Joseph W. Fort in Robertson County, TN, 13 May 1815. At 41 years of age Elias became the father of Martha Marie Fort in Robertson County, TN, 16 August 1816. At 43 years of age Elias became the father of Elisha Prince Fort in Robertson County, TN, 20 December 1817. At 45 years of age Elias became the father of Catherine O. Fort in Robertson County, TN, 29 January 1820. Elias died 9 January 1827 in Robertson County, TN, at 52 years of age.

# Elias Fort Jr and Catherine Prince had the following children:

- i. Burwell Jackson<sup>5</sup> Fort was born 28 December 1797.
  - ii. Sarah Fort was born in Robertson County, TN 4 July 1799. Sarah died 29 October 1801 at 2 years of age.
  - 21 iii. Lewis Albartus Fort was born in Robertson County, TN 18 February 1801. Lewis died 12 September 1823 in Dallas County, AL, at 22 years of age.
  - iv. Nancy Prince Fort was born in Robertson County, TN 13 May 1802.

She married Hardiman Israel Harrell 28 August 1828.

- v. Elizabeth Fort was born in Robertson County, TN 15 August 1805. Elizabeth died 29 September 1831 at 26 years of age.
- vi. Mary B. Polly Fort was born in Robertson County, TN 11 December 1807.

She married John Tinsley Connell September 1825.

Mary died 6 August 1842 in Mayhew Lowndes, MS, at 34 years of age.

- vii. William P. Fort was born in Robertson County, TN 19 September 1809. His body was interred in Elais Fort Cemetery, Elais Fort Cemetery. William died 7 September 1812 in Robertson County, TN, at 2 years of age.
- viii. Dorthy Dolly Berry Fort was born in Robertson County, TN 4 March 1811.

She married Thomas Dixon Connell.

Dorthy died 17 September 1877 in Fillmore, LA, at 66 years of age.

27 ix. Joseph W. Fort was born in Robertson County, TN 13 May 1815.

He married Susan M. Whitfield 7 January 1842.

28 x. Martha Marie Fort was born in Robertson County, TN 16 August 1816.

She married Thomas Jefferson Fort. Thomas was born in Robertson County, TN 23 February 1832.

Martha died 28 July 1888 in Springfield, TN, at 71 years of age.

29 xi. Elisha Prince Fort was born in Robertson County, TN 20 December 1817.

He married Martha A. Gardner in Robertson County, TN, 20 December 1835.

30

# Fifth Generation

19. **Burwell Jackson**<sup>5</sup> Fort (Elias<sup>4</sup>, Sarah Frances<sup>3</sup> Sugg, Aquilla<sup>2</sup>, George<sup>1</sup>) was born in Robertson County, TN 28 December 1797.

He married Nancy Northington in Montgomery County, TN, 1818. She was the daughter of Samuel Northington IV and Mary Jones. Nancy died abt 1820 in Dallas County, AL. Nancy Northington Fort died between 1820 and 1824 in Dallas County, AL. She was probably buried on the plantation near "Forts" (Marion Junction) where Burwell Jackson Fort I was later buried at his own request.

Ref. book A Family Called Fort Ref. History prepared by Chaplain John Herbert Brown in 1959, and contributed by his father, W. F. Brown of Canton, TX. Nancy became the mother of Eliza Ann Fort in Dallas County, AL, 12 October 1820.

At 22 years of age Burwell became the father of Eliza Ann Fort in Dallas County, AL, 12 October 1820.

He married **Charlotte Elizabeth Harrell** in Dallas County, AL, 6 May 1824. Charlotte was born in Bertie County, NC 26 March 1804. At 21 years of age Charlotte became the mother of Lewis Albartus Fort in Dallas County, AL, 9 May 1825. At 23 years of age Charlotte became the mother of Burwell Jackson Fort in Dallas County, AL, 6 April 1827. At 25 years of age Charlotte became the mother of Noah Sugg Fort in Dallas County, AL, 28 March 1829. At 26 years of age Charlotte became the mother of Frances Alabama Fort in Dallas County, AL, 15 February 1831. At 28 years of age Charlotte became the mother of Elias E. Fort in Dallas County, AL, 28 February 1833. At 31 years of age Charlotte became the mother of Gabriel Holmes Fort in Dallas County, AL, 2 June 1835. Charlotte died 8 December 1870 in Marion Junction, AL, at 66 years of age.

At 27 years of age Burwell became the father of Lewis Albartus Fort in Dallas County, AL, 9 May 1825. At 29 years of age Burwell became the father of Burwell Jackson Fort in Dallas County, AL, 6 April 1827. At 31 years of age Burwell became the father of Noah Sugg Fort in Dallas County, AL, 28 March 1829. At 33 years of age Burwell became the father of Frances Alabama Fort in Dallas County, AL, 15 February 1831. At 35 years of age Burwell became the father of Elias E. Fort in Dallas County, AL, 28 February 1833. At 37 years of age Burwell became the father of Gabriel Holmes Fort in Dallas County, AL, 2 June 1835. Burwell

died 4 November 1836 in Dallas County, AL, at 38 years of age.

Burwell Jackson Fort and Nancy Northington had the following children:

#### 31 i. William E.<sup>6</sup> Fort.

He married Mary - Unknown. William E. Fort lived with his step-mother for a time after his father, Burrell Jackson Fort, unexpected death. He soon left the Fort plantation in Alabama and brought his new wife to Mississippi to live near his sister, Eliza Ann Fort Brown.

On 28 October 1840 he bought 40 acres of land in Pines Springs from Samuel C. Hatcher and 80 acres more in the same quarter from William Prior. His land was next to the Kerley's.

William made friends with Johnny and Joseph Kerley and they and two of his slaves built his log home. The house was more than a squatter's cabin, it was a double-cabin log home located in the northwest corner of his new plantation.

On July 27, 1844, William E. Fort only 25 years old, died. There was not, a stone to mark where William Fort was buried; the Forts were Baptist, as were David and Eliza Brown, so it is likely he was buried at Pace's church. No one knows for sure - he could have been buried on his own plantation, like his father, or at the nearby Pine Springs grave yard.

Mary Fort, his young widow, administered William Fort's estate, with the advise of David M. Brown. They had no children, Mary was Williams sole beneficiary. She tried to run the plantation but it was too much for her to handle. She sold the land to Johnny Kerley, Williams friend, for \$225.50. Both David M. Brown and neighbor, John Perry signed the deed as witnesses.

It is not know what happened to Mary Fort after she sold her land. Perhaps she stayed with David and Eliza Brown before she went back to her people in Alabama or perhaps, being young, she quickly remarried again.

32 ii. Eliza Ann Fort was born in Dallas County, AL 12 October 1820.

She married David Montgomery Brown in Greene County, AL, 5 January 1837. Marriage of David Montgomery and Eliza Fort is also found in Marriage Records of Greene County, AL 1823-1860, The Milestone Press, Page 17. Married 4 January 1937: 5 January by J.H. Rainey, JP. B-171

Eliza died 27 April 1858 in Lauderdale County, MS, at 37 years of age.

#### Burwell Jackson Fort and Charlotte Elizabeth Harrell had the following children:

33 iii. Lewis Albartus Fort was born in Dallas County, AL 9 May 1825.

He married Ann Bell.

Lewis died 30 November 1901 in Dallas County, AL, at 76 years of age.

iv. Burwell Jackson Fort was born in Dallas County, AL 6 April 1827.

He married Talitha Ann Avery 29 October 1846.

- v. Noah Sugg Fort was born in Dallas County, AL 28 March 1829.
- 36 vi. Frances Alabama Fort was born in Dallas County, AL 15 February 1831.

- vii. Elias E. Fort was born in Dallas County, AL 28 February 1833. Elias died 20 December 1865 at 32 years of age.
- viii. Gabriel Holmes Fort was born in Dallas County, AL 2 June 1835.

He married Catherine R. Jones 12 June 1861. Catherine was born 5 May 1843. She was the daughter of Thomas B. Jones and Damaris B. - Unknown. Catherine died 26 August 1914 at 71 years of age.

Gabriel died 24 January 1911 at 75 years of age.

	•	•		
				•

Northington

Nancy, 7

(-----)

Unknown, 1

Avery

Talitha Ann, 8

**Barry** 

Dulcinea, 5

Bell

Ann, 8

Brown

David Montgomery, 8

Connell

John Tinsley, 6 Thomas Dixon, 6

DeLoach

William, 5

**Diggs** 

Elizabeth, 5

Fort

Burwell Jackson, 5-8

Burwell Jackson, 7-8

Catherine, 3-4

Catherine O., 6-7

Dorthy Dolly Berry, 5-6

Elias E., 7, 9

Elias, II, 3

Elias, Jr, 3-6

Elias, Sr, 3

Elisha Prince, 5-7

Eliza Ann, 7-8

Elizabeth, 3-5

Elizabeth, 5-6

Esther, 3-4

Frances Alabama, 7, 9

Gabriel Holmes, 7-9

Joseph W., 5-6

Lewis Albartus, 5-6

Lewis Albartus, 7-8

Martha Marie, 5-6

Mary B. Polly, 5-6

Milbry, 3-5 Nancy Prince, 5-6 Noah Sugg, 7-8 Obedience Emeline Beauty, 3-5 Sarah, 5-6 Sugg, 3-5 Thomas Jefferson, 6 William E., 8

Gardner Martha A., 7

William E., 3-4 William P., 5-6

Harrell

Charlotte Elizabeth, 7 Hardiman Israel, 6

Hilliard

Elizabeth, 4

Horn

Elizabeth Battle, 3

Howell

Joseph, 3

Murphree, 3

Jackson

Burwell, 4

Jones

Catherine R., 9

Mary, 7

Thomas B., 9

Lawson

Epaphroditius Eppa, 5

Lovett

Elizabeth, 3

Mace

William, 2

Maund

Elizabeth, 2 William, Sr, 2

January 29, 2000

# Individual Index

# Murphree

Elizabeth, 3

# Northington

Samuel, IV, 7

#### **Prince**

Catherine, 5-6 William, 5

# Reading

Lucy, 3

# Smith

Major David, 5

# Sugg

Acquilla, 2-3

Aquilla, 1-2

Esther, 2-3

George, 1

John, 2-3

Keziah, 2

Lemuel, 2-3 Noah, 2-3

Sarah Frances, 2-4

William, 2-3

# Tucker

Esther, 2

# Unknown

Damaris B. -, 9 Mary -, 8

# Unkown

Cattron -, 3

# Whitfield

Susan M., 6

# Williams

Mathew, 4

# SOURCES FOR SUGG FAMILY

- \* WHITLEY, EDYTHE RUCKER. MEMBERSHIP ROSTER AND SOLDIERS THE TENNESSEE SOCIETY OF THE D.A.R. 1894 1960. THE TENNESSEE SOCIETY OF THE D.A.R., 1961.
- \* WINTERS, RALPH L. <u>HISTORICAL SKETCHES OF ADAMS, ROBERTSON</u> COUNTY, TENNESSEE FROM 1799 TO 1968. PRIVATELY PRINTED, 1968.
- \* FORT (JR.), HOMER T. AND JONES, DRUCILLA STOVALL.

  <u>A FAMILY CALLED FORT.</u> WEST TEXAS PRINTING CO., MIDLAND, TX, 1970.

 •				
				•
	:	•		

AQUILLA SUGG, SR. -- Born 1706, Wales, Died after May 8, 1780, Edgecome Co., N. C.; Married Elizabeth Maund.

Aquilla Sugg, Sr. served as Justice of Peace, Patriot gave material aid. His place of residence was Edgecombe Co., N.C. during the Revolution. "N.C. State Records Vol. 23, p. 985, 992, 993.

The Children of Aquilla Sugg, Sr.

- Aquilla, Jr., born Apr. 1, 1730, married Lucy Reading
- 2. John, born 1732, married Elizabeth Murphree
- 3. Esther, married Joseph Howell
- 4. Keziah, married William Mace
- 5. William, born 1735, married 1. Eliz. Lovett, Oct. 31, 1765, 2. Mary
- Sarah, born May 24, 1738, married Elias Fort
- Noah, married Memphrey Howell, Nov. 16, 1765
- 8. Lemuel, born 1749, married Mary Davis

Descendants:

Melville Fort Page (W.K.) No. 357639

LT. GEORGE SUGGS -- Married Mary Sanders.

Served in the 5th Regiment of the North Carolina Continental Army. (Wheeler's

# THE SUGG FAMILY OF ADAMS

The earliest Sugg that we have record of is Rev. Aquilla Sugg born in Wales and came to N. C. He had a son Lemuel Sugg who in turn was the father of Lemuel Sugg II, b. 1767, d. 1812, who married Selah Horn (1779-1834).

They were the parents of Dr. Henry Horn Sugg (1804-1853) who married Mary Ann Grimes in 1832. They lived in Logan County, Ky. and Robertson Co., Tenn. The last known home was on Red River a few miles N. E. of Adams known as the "Old Dr. Sugg Place." He is ried here but we find no marker for his wife.

The brothers and sisters of Dr. Henry Horn Sugg are listed: Frances Sugg m. William Dillard; Polly Sugg m. David Herring; William Davis Sugg, b. 1810; Mary Sugg, m. James Grisard of Lincoln Co., Tenn.

There are Grisards buried in the Sugg Cemetery. Lemuel Sugg III m. Sidney Conrad, moved to Lincoln Co., Tennessee.

Dr. Henry Horn Sugg and Mary Ann Grimes had the following children:

1. Col. Cyrus A. Sugg (1833-1864) wounded in battle of Columbia and lied of blood poison. He had married Mattie Snaden of Todd Co., Ky. and had Frank, Sally and Mary Sugg.

2. Virginia Sugg m. Sugg Fort

- 3. Captain James B. Sugg m (1) Rugenia Wimberly; (2) Callie Douglas of Summer Co. (See later)
- 1. Mary Elizabeth Sugg m. William Tandy Radford of Hopkinsville.

5. Henry Horn Sugg II m. Mary McGutcheon, Logan Co., Ky. 5. Billy Sugg killed Civil War.

?. Emma Sugg m. John Nick McKoin--moved to Sumner County.

3. Elnora Sugg, m. John Dudley, Montgomery County

3. Captain James B. Sugg and wife, Callie Douglas, either lived on or near the old H. H. Sugg home place. He died and left his

widow with three young children. James B., Walter Douglas, and Marie. She moved to Adams and was appointed Postmistress in 1884. he borrowed \$50 on her small tobacco crop and started her 15 year old son, James B. in the grocery business in a little building that ms built partly over the mill pond.

A. James B. Sugg m. Carrie Lou Wall. They had three children: lenry, Mary, Walter K. Mary, b. 1908, m. Earnest Caroland -- Jimmie, ester, Douglas and Carrie Lou who m. John R. Fletcher;

Walter K. Sugg, b. 1917, m. Thelma Fletcher (see Fletcher sketch) Henry, b. 1915, married. Has one daughter. Lives in Owensboro, Ky. B. Walter Douglas Sugg m. Lessie Sory. raised Walter K. after his Mother's death. No children.

C. Marie Sugg m. Dr. Walton Moody (see Moody sketch)